

nia



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

AN
Account of a Voyage
IN SEARCH OF
LA PEROUSE,
UNDERTAKEN BY ORDER OF THE
CONSTITUENT ASSEMBLY OF FRANCE,
AND PERFORMED
In the Years 1791, 1792, and 1793,
IN THE
Recherche and Esperance, Ships of War,
UNDER THE COMMAND OF
Rear-Admiral BRUNI D'ENTRECASTEAUX.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH OF
M. LABILLARDIERE,
Correspondent of the *ci-devant* Academy of Sciences, Member of the
Society of Natural History of Paris, and one of the Naturalists
attached to the Expedition.

IN TWO VOLUMES.
EMBELLISHED WITH FORTY-THREE ENGRAVINGS,
And a Chart exhibiting the Track of the Ships

SECOND EDITION.

VOL. II.

L O N D O N:
PRINTED FOR B. UPHILL, No. 30, BRYDGES-STREET,
COVENT-GARDEN.

1802.

Printed by Barker and Son
Great Russell-st. Cov. Gar.

C O N T E N T S

OF THE

SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER X.

Stay in Rocky Bay.—Various excursions into the interior of the country.—Goodness of the soil.—Singular organization of the bark of several trees peculiar to New Holland.—Difficulty of penetrating into the forests.—The trees in the interior of the country are not excavated by fire, as by the sea-side.—Pit-coul towards the north-west of the South Cape.—Interview with the savages.—Their conduct towards us very peaceable.—One of them comes in the night, to look at us during our sleep.—Several accompany us across the woods.—Other different interviews with these inhabitants.—They broil shell-fish on the coals, in order to eat them.—Polygamy established among these people.—Their man-

ner of fishing.—The Women go in search of lobsters, and other shell-fish, and sometimes dive for them to a considerable depth.—One of the savages comes on board.—Their knowledge in botany. - - - - - Page 1

CHAPTER XI.

Departure from Rocky Bay.—We pass through D'Entrecasteaux's Strait.—The Ships run aground in this Strait.—Various excursions into the neighbouring country.—Interview with the natives.—They deposit in the woods their arms, which they resume on going away.—We anchor in Adventure Bay. - Page 63

CHAPTER XII.

*Departure from Adventure Bay.—We go to the northward of New Zealand, and pass quite close to it.—Interview with its inhabitants.—We discover several islands, till then unknown.—We anchor at Tongataboo, one of the Friendly Islands.—Eagerness of the inhabitants to come on board, and to procure us fresh provisions.—We salt a great number of hogs.—The islanders are very much addicted to theft.—One of our sentinels is knocked
down,*

down, during the night, by a native, who steals his musket.—The offender is delivered up to Admiral D'Entrecasteaux by King Toobou, who returns him the musket that had been stolen.—Queen Tineh comes on board.—Toobou gives an entertainment to the Admiral.—Queen Tineh also gives him one.—The smith of the *Recherche* falls under the blows given him with clubs by the natives, by whom he is stripped in the open day, in sight of our ships.—We take on board some young plants of the bread-fruit tree, in order to enrich our colonies with this valuable vegetable. Page 80

CHAPTER XIII.

Departure from Tongataboo.—We make the south part of the Archipelago Del Espiritu Santo, or New Hebrides.—Discovery of l'Isle de Beaupré, or Beaupré's Island.—We anchor at New Caledonia.—Interviews with the natives.—Description of their huts.—These savages are cannibals.—Their impudence towards us.—They eat large pieces of steatites in order to appease their hunger.—Their attempts to get possession of our boats.—Various excursions into the interior of the island.—Death of Captain Huon.—New species of spider eaten by the savages of New Caledonia. Page 184

CHAPTER XIV.

Departure from New Caledonia.—Interviews with the inhabitants of Santa Cruz, or Egmont Island.—Their dishonesty.—A savage with an arrow slightly wounds in the forehead one of our sailors, who dies in consequence of this wound.—Singular construction of their canoes.—We get sight of the south part of Solomon's Archipelago.—Interviews with the inhabitants.—Their treachery.—We explore the north coast of La Louisiade.—Interviews with its inhabitants.—Danger of this navigation.—We pass through Dampier's Strait, in order to examine the north coast of Nova Britannia, or New Britain.—Death of Admiral D'Entrecasteaux.—The scurvy makes great ravages on board our two ships.—Death of the baker of the Recherche.—We anchor at Waygiou. Page 259

CHAPTER XV.

Stay at Waygiou.—Our scorbutic people experience speedy relief.—Interviews with the natives.—We anchor at Bouro.—We pass the Strait of Bouton.—Ravages of the dysentery.—We anchor at Sourabaya.—Stay at Samarang.—My detention at Fort Ankai, near Ba-

<i>Batavia.—Stay in the Isle of France.—My return to France. - - - - -</i>	<i>Page</i>	<i>301</i>
<i>Vocabulary of the Malay language - -</i>		<i>351</i>
<i>----- of the language of the Sarages of Cape Diemen - - - - -</i>		<i>393</i>
<i>----- of the language of the Friendly Islands - - - - -</i>		<i>397</i>
<i>----- of the language of the Natives of New Caledonia - - - - -</i>		<i>409</i>
<i>----- of the language of the Natives of Waygiou - - - - -</i>		<i>419</i>
<i>Tables of the Route of the Espérance - -</i>		<i>1</i>
<i>Names and value of the New French Mea- sures, compared with the Old - -</i>		<i>45</i>

ERRATA--VOL. II.

Page	Line	
2	12	<i>For free-stone read sand-stone.</i>
10	6	<i>For free-stone read sand-stone.</i>
19	5	<i>For free-stone read sand-stone.</i>
42	28	<i>For by read of.</i>
44	11	<i>For ficiodes read ficoides.</i>
47	10	<i>For fagaria read fagara.</i>
74	27	<i>For free-stone read sand-stone.</i>
88	14	<i>For lay read lain.</i>
101	12	<i>For Musienda read Muffanda.</i>
110	13	<i>For false fires read sky-rockets.</i>
112	10	<i>For directly read the moment that.</i>
132	12	<i>Dele and.</i>
175	17	<i>For shark's skin read ray's skin.</i>
197	20	<i>For dwellings read dwellings.</i>
210	13	<i>For arenea read aranea.</i>

AN ACCOUNT
OF
A VOYAGE
IN SEARCH OF
LA PÉROUSE.

CHAPTER X.

Stay in Rocky Bay.—Various excursions into the interior of the country.—Goodness of the soil.—Singular organization of the bark of several trees peculiar to New Holland.—Difficulty of penetrating into the forests.—The trees in the interior of the country are not excavated by fire, as by the sea-side.—Pit-coal towards the north-west of the South Cape.—Interview with the savages.—Their conduct towards us very peaceable.—One of them comes in the night, to look at us during our sleep.—Several accompany us across the woods.—Other different interviews with these

these inhabitants.—They broil shell-fish on the coals, in order to eat them.—Polygamy established among these people.—Their manner of fishing.—The Women go in search of lobsters, and other shell-fish, and sometimes dive for them to a considerable depth.—One of the savages comes on board.—Their knowledge in botany.

AT five o'clock in the morning, on the 23d of January, I landed near the entrance of our anchorage. I there saw along the shore some blocks of free-stone, the fragments of which had formed the very fine sand resembling quartz that I walked over for some time.

The *Espérance* had already found, in a small cove to the north-west, a watering-place, the water of which was very good, and very easy to be procured. The rivulet that furnished it, discharged itself into the sea from the height of upwards of a meter. It was by no means difficult to convey it into the boat, by means of wooden troughs.

We soon arrived near the head of the bay, where we found a house, built in a workman-like manner by the savages. We admired the skill with which they had disposed the bark of trees that covered it: it was impervious to the heaviest rain; its opening was placed towards the

the

the sea ; and our curiosity to view the inside of it, induced us to enter it.

We had been informed, that some persons belonging to the *Espérance* had, the evening before, perceived, quite close to this house, three natives seated round a small fire ; but that these savages, terrified by the report of a gun fired at a bird, had fled with precipitation. We were not long before we had another proof of their presence in this extremity of the bay ; and it seemed to us that they habitually came and slept in the house. We soon had reason to repent having entered this cabin ; for the vermin that stuck to our clothes bit us shortly after in a very disagreeable manner.

The flood-tide had just brought up the sea into the interior of the country. We there saw a great many wild ducks, which did not suffer themselves to be approached but at a very great distance. This fear which they betrayed for man, made me suppose that the natives destroy them.

We had found few insects in the woods ; but on our return to the beach, we were amply compensated. As the weather was very fine, the insects had flown from all quarters ; and, among the great number of those which had endeavoured to cross the bay, there had fallen into the water a great many *thimes*, and various

coleoptera, of extremely singular forms. The wind had driven them on the sand, where it was very easy for us to pick them up.

The next morning, as soon as it was daylight, we went on shore near the head of the roadstead, where we entered a large valley, which extends to the south-west between some very high hills. From the top of one of the highest, we had a view of all the country, as far as the base of the great mountain which lay to the north-west of our ships. The snow, which had not yet melted on its summit, afforded a very picturesque appearance, and gave a relief to the beautiful verdure of the large trees, which seemed to be growing there in full vigour.

On the declivity of the hills where we stood, I remarked various species of *embothrium*. Lower down, we saw issuing from several places very clear water, that ran into a lake, where I perceived some pelicans, at which, unfortunately, I could fire only at a great distance. This lake is in the middle of a large plain, the soil of which, in the lowest spots, is composed of a clay impregnated with water, and covered with roots of different plants, which form a bad sort of turf placed on a shaking ground. This ground, open some decimeters in width in several places, exhibits internally a very loose mud

mud covered with water. I had the pleasure of gathering, near these bogs, a great number of plants, among which I noticed several new species of *calceolaria* and of *drosera*.

We then walked over a rich soil, which I found the same at upwards of half a meter deep throughout all the breadth of the valley. The temperature of this climate would be highly favourable to the cultivation of most of the vegetables of Europe: besides, a few ditches, made in proper situations, would drain off the water, so as to dry up almost all the marshes here found, and form them into a fertile soil.

At night-fall, we went towards the place of our landing, where we saw several heaps of oyster-shells brought by the natives, which had determined our fishermen to look for some in the roadstead. At the time of low water, they discovered, quite close to it, a bank of oysters, of which they procured a large stock. The flood-tide also brought into this bight several species of rays, some of which were caught by the same fishermen.

I employed the day of the 25th in describing and preparing all that I had collected since our arrival in Rocky Bay. I was astonished at the great variety of the productions yet afforded me by this part of New Holland, where I had already made very exact researches, the

year before, for upwards of a month ; though, indeed, in spots several myriameters distant from those which we had recently visited, and in a season much more advanced : accordingly I found there a great number of plants which had already disappeared at the time of our former stay in this country.

We set off the next morning at day-break, with an intention of not returning on board for two days, and with a resolution of extending our researches to a great distance from our anchorage. We landed to the south-west, and nearly in that direction we followed a path made by the natives, where we remarked several quite fresh impressions of naked feet, among which were some of very young children : a few families, terrified at our stay in Rocky Bay, had no doubt gone in search of another retreat, where they thought themselves in greater safety.

After an hour's walk, we stopped in a low place, into which the waters of the neighbouring hills ran, and were there lost. Several species of *leptospermum* had thriven so well in this humid soil, that they were become very tall trees, while elsewhere I had found them only of the size of small shrubs. Some were here upwards of thirty meters high, although the body of the tree was not more than two decimeters thick : one of these species was remarkable

able on account of its bark, which was about three centimeters thick, and composed of a great number of sheets, situated one upon the other, very easy to separate, and as thin as the finest China paper. This singular organization of bark is met with only in New Holland; it is much the same in the *eucalyptus resinifera*: I had also observed it on the south-west coast of this same country in two large trees, one of which belongs to the family of the *proteæ*, and the other to that of the *myrti*.

We soon found a shed erected as a shelter against the strong breezes from the south-west. We saw near it a fire, which appeared to have been recently kindled. The natives had left there part of a branch of the *ficus palmatus*, which they eat after having broiled it, as we had an opportunity of seeing in the sequel.

The south-west wind, which had been preceded by a great fall of the mercury in the barometer, blew in the afternoon in impetuous squalls, that brought us some rain at the moment we arrived at the sea-side, quite close to the South Cape. A shrub of the family of the *rata* tribe fortunately formed here some very thick tufts, which afforded us excellent shelter: this shrub was growing with vigour on these elevations, notwithstanding it was exposed to

all the impetuosity of the tempestuous winds which reign in these seas.

I have given to this new genus the name of *mazcutoxeron*. The calyx is campanulate or bell-shaped, and four-toothed.

Four petals are attached to the bottom of the calyx.

The stamina, to the number of eight, are fixed on the receptacle.

The germen is of an oval form. The style is not quite so long as the stamina. The stigma has four divisions.

The capsule has four cells, each of which is composed of two valves: it is covered with hair.

Each cell contains from two to three seeds, almost spherical.

The leaves of this plant are opposite, rounded, covered with a thick down, and of a fawn colour in the under part.

The flowers are solitary, and placed at the axilla of the leaves.

I designate this shrub by the denomination of *mazcutoxeron rufum*.

Explanation of the Figures. Plate XVII.

Fig. 1. Branch.

Fig. 2. Flower.

Fig. 3. Petal.

Fig. 4.

Fig. 4. The petals have been removed, in order to shew the stamina.

Fig. 5. & 6. The stamina magnified.

Fig. 7. Capsule.

We proceeded for a little time towards the north, across some sand-hills, before we went down to the shore, the windings of which we followed, without difficulty, for a great distance; but we were at length stopped by a perpendicular mountain, which projected into the sea: we in vain endeavoured to go round it; but we found it impossible to penetrate through the thickets by which it was encompassed.

As it was getting late, we measured back our steps, with the intention of seeking, near a rivulet which we had already crossed, a convenient place for passing the night. A tufted bush was the best shelter that we could there find. We also covered it with boughs, thinking to be perfectly secure from the inclemency of the weather; but the south-west wind blew with such violence during the night as to make the rain penetrate on all sides. To add to our misfortunes, the cold was very sharp, and forced most of us to draw near the fire, although we were there more exposed to the wet than in this sort of cabin.

As soon as it was day, we quitted our uncomfortable

fortable quarters, and traversed the surrounding sand-hills. I observed, in several places which appeared to have fallen in recently, that some of these heaps of sand rested on a hard steatites of a dark-gray colour, and others on free-stone. I also remarked, shortly after, on the edge of the beach, that a very large rock, which stood out in the sea, at no great distance from the coast, exhibited in all its points the same species of steatites: this rock was very high, and was perforated at one of its extremities.

The swell had detached, from the bottom of the sea, the sponge called *spongia cancellata*, which we saw thrown up in great quantities on the beach.

In the middle of these sand-hills grew a new species of plantain, which I call *plantago tricuspidata*, on account of the shape of its leaves: it is to be classed among the most useful plants that this country furnishes for the sustenance of man. The hope of finding some vegetables, fit to eat as a salad, had determined the most provident among us to bring the ingredients necessary for dressing that dish: the leaves of this plantain were very tender, and the salad which they afforded us was much relished by all our party.

Various grasses, among which I remarked
several

several new species of *festuca*, served to hold together the sands. A new *geranium*, with an herbaceous stem, very small, and with leaves very much indented, was in the number of the plants which I gathered: it was the first plant of this genus that I saw in this country.

I had already perceived some burrows dug in the places where the sand had sufficient solidity: I soon saw a greater number of them; but I knew not what animal had formed them, when a middle-sized kangaroo got up on our approach, and earthed itself in one of them: it was in vain that we discharged our pieces several times into the holes, in hopes that the smoke would make it come out; it still remained there close.

Shortly after, a great many tracks of kangaroos, made across a little wood, roused the ardour of two sportsmen who were with us: they presently discovered, in the middle of a meadow watered by a charming rivulet, several of these quadrupeds; not one of which, however, would suffer itself to be approached.

At length we arrived on board, the more fatigued as, for the last forty hours, we had not had a single moment's sleep.

I employed the four following days in visiting the environs of our anchorage. I there found, towards the south south-east, a fine tree, which

seemed to me to belong to the family of the *coniferae*, to judge from the disposition of its stamina, and the resinous odour of all its parts ; but I never was able to procure any of its fruit, although I afterwards met with many other trees of the same species: doubtless the season was not yet sufficiently advanced; the stamina which I remarked on them appeared to have been the production of the preceding year. I mention this tree, not only on account of the singularity of its leaves in a tree of this family, for they are broad, and deeply divided on their margin, but also on account of their utility in the making of beer: their bitter, and at the same time aromatic extract, led me to think that it might be used like that of spruce. The experiment which I made of it with malt, informed me that I was not mistaken.

This fine tree is frequently a meter in thickness, and from twenty-five to thirty meters in height: its wood is extremely hard, of a reddish colour, and susceptible of a most beautiful polish.

The thick forests that lay to the north-north-west of our ships, offered to my view a great number of trees, of middling height, which grew very well, notwithstanding the shade spread over them by the enormous branches of the *eucalyptus globulus*.

I shall

I shall give some details respecting a new genus of the family of the *hyperica*, which constituted the ornament of these solitary places, and which I call *carpodontos*.

The calyx has four scariose leaves, united by their upper part; these detach themselves in proportion as the corolla expands.

The corolla is formed of four petals, attached under the germen.

The stamina are numerous, (from thirty to forty.)

The germen is elongated and surmounted by six or seven styles, each of which has an acute stigma.

The capsule opens into six or seven valves, which are ligneous, split inwardly throughout their whole length, and marked with two teeth at their upper extremity.

The seeds are few in number, and flattened.

This tree, which does not grow higher than from eight to ten meters, is rather slender.

Its leaves are oval, opposite, coriaceous, shining, and covered with a thin coat of resin, which exudes from their upper part: the back of them is whitish; their transveral nerves are scarcely perceptible. I have given it the name of *carpodontos lucida*.

Explanation

Explanation of the Figures. Plate XVIII.

Fig. 1. Branch of the *carpodontos lucida*.

Fig. 2. Flower with the calyx already detached from its base.

Fig. 3. Flower seen in front.

Fig. 4. Hind part of the flower, in which may be remarked the calyx, which sometimes remains attached to it after the expansion of the corolla.

Fig. 5. Petal.

Fig. 6. The stamina magnified.

Fig. 7. Germen.

Fig. 8. Capsule.

We had formed a plan to go, on the 1st of February, and visit the highest of the mountains of this part of New Holland: its diversified sites promised us a great number of new productions. Each of us carried provisions for five days, persuaded that this time would be sufficient for accomplishing our object. We set out very early in the morning, pretty well provided with biscuit, cheese, salt pork, and brandy, our usual provender on these distant excursions.

After having travelled half of the road that we had already followed before in going to the South Cape, we found a vast glade, which facilitated

litated our journey to the westward, as far as the foot of the mountains that we had to cross; and at length we penetrated into the middle of the forests, having now no other guide than the compass.

We directed our route to the northward, and advanced but slowly, being obliged to overcome the obstacles which were opposed to us at every step, by enormous trees heaped one upon the other: most of them, rooted up by the tempest, had raised in their fall part of the soil in which they had grown: others, fallen down from age, were worm-eaten in every part; and frequently the lower extremity of their trunk was seen still upright in the midst of the prodigious heaps of their remains.

After an extremely laborious walk, we at last reached the summit of a mountain, whence we perceived, to the southward, the middle of the roadstead of the South Cape, and, to the north-west, the great mountain towards which we were directing our steps.

Presently the night forced us to stop. We kindled a great fire, near which a pleasant sleep soon overtook us, and refreshed us after the fatigues of the day. We slept in the open air, because it would have been very difficult for us to build quickly a place of shelter in the midst of these large trees, their branches being
chiefly

chiefly situated near their top: besides, this part of the forest was destitute of shrubs. We had in vain sought for some great trunks excavated by fire; but these are to be met with only in the places frequented by the natives: we had seen a great number of them by the sea-side, and had remarked several paths made by them; nothing, on the contrary, indicated to us that they had come into the middle of these thick forests.

The air was extremely calm. I awoke about midnight; and, seeing myself insulated amidst these silent forests, of the majesty of which the feeble light of the stars still afforded me a glimpse, I felt myself penetrated with a sentiment of admiration at the inexpressible grandeur of Nature.

On the 2d, at day-break, we followed the same direction as on the preceding day. The difficulties increased more and more: frequently the trunks of trees, thrown down one upon the other, formed a barrier almost impenetrable, and subjected us to the necessity of climbing on the most lofty, and of walking thus from tree to tree, at the risk of falling from a great height; for several being covered with a fungous bark, soaked by the constant humidity which reigns in these thick forests, afforded us but an extremely slippery and difficult passage.

The day was already far advanced, when we reached the summit of a mountain, whence we perceived the whole extent of a very long valley, which we were yet obliged to cross before we could arrive at the foot of the mountain we had intended to visit. The interval which separated us from it, appeared to be about three myriameters; and this space was occupied by forests as thick as that through which we had just passed. It was doubtful whether we should not spend upwards of two days in attaining the object we had proposed, even on the supposition that our progress should not be retarded by large marshes, or other obstacles impossible to foresee. It would have required nearly the same time to return: according to this calculation, we should for three days have been in want of provisions; besides, these forests did not afford us the smallest means of subsistence: we were therefore obliged to renounce our project.

The great chain of mountains appeared to extend to a vast distance, in a direction from north-east to south-west.

We found, in the forests which we had just traversed, the same sorts of stones that we had already met with about the South Cape. We saw this cape to the south by east: we followed that direction, and went to pass the night on

the skirts of the forest, near a rivulet which ran at the foot of the mountains.

The difficulty of penetrating through the woods, made us resolve to follow in future the shore as far as we could, and to take advantage of the glades that terminated there, in order to advance into the country : in this manner, we could in a short time go over a great extent of ground ; but it was first necessary for us to cross the steep bank, which projected as far as the beach, and which had stopped us a few days before.

On the 3d we made some fresh trials, which at length succeeded ; and after the greatest difficulties, we contrived to penetrate through the thick forests which prohibited our approach to it. After having got out of them, we were able to continue our march along the sea-side, where we for some time found an easy road, the mountains terminating here with a gentle declivity ; but we were soon obliged to clamber over some steep rocks, at the foot of which we saw the sea break in a frightful manner. This road, though so difficult, was however frequented by the natives. We here found one of their darts : this weapon was a very straight long stick, which they had sharpened at both ends, but had not taken the trouble to polish.

Having a full view of the side of the mountains

tains for a considerable distance, we saw a horizontal stratum of pit-coal, the greatest thickness of which did not exceed a decimeter. We observed it to extend over a space of upwards of three hundred meters. It rested upon free-stone, and was covered with a dark brown schistus. These indications lead me to presume, that at a greater depth would be found an abundance of excellent pit-coal. It is well known, that the richest mines of that combustible are commonly found beneath free-stone.

The rust with which I saw the water that dropped from the rocks strongly coloured, was the first sign that apprized me that these mountains contained iron; but I presently found some fine pieces of *hæmatites*, of a red copper colour; and farther on an ochreous earth, of a rather bright red. *Tripela* was likewise scattered, in little isolated bits, in the middle of the road that we were following: it had probably been detached from the upper strata, which could no longer be distinguished, because they were concealed by large quantities of fallen earth.

Several new species of *lobelia* grew in the clefts of the rocks, which became more and more steep: some were perpendicular, and were upwards of two hundred meters in height above the level of the sea. Very recent marks of fallen fragments determined us to direct our route

across the woods, and no more to approach these rocks but with the greatest precaution.

We walked along for some time in the midst of shrubs, most of which were of the family of the *ericæ*, and of that of the *loti*.

Our attention was soon attracted by a frightful noise, the increase of which seemed to us to follow the motion of the waves; and we beheld, with the greatest astonishment, the terrible sight of the destructive effects of the sea, which is continually undermining these steep shores. The base of an enormous rock was already swallowed up by the water; while its summit was excavated into an enormous vault, suspended at upwards of two hundred meters of perpendicular elevation, which, by re-echoing the sounds, increased the noise of the repeated dashing of the impetuous waves that broke against its sides.

We had passed beyond the two first capes which lie to the westward of the South Cape. We returned towards this last, where we spent a very bad night; for unfortunately we were at no great distance from some stagnant water, and the perfect stillness of the atmosphere had abandoned us to all the fury of the sand-flies.

On the 4th, the morning being the time of low water, we purposed to take advantage of it, in order to procure some shell-fish, of which

the bad quality of our provisions made us feel an urgent want: but the sea-breeze set in, and deceived our hopes, by making the water rise nearly to the same height that it would have reached at the top of the flood; we were therefore obliged to content ourselves with our salt provisions.

The cascade of the South Cape, which, when Furneaux landed in this country, carried a great deal of water to the sea, was almost dry at the time of our being here. However, it was very evident, from the traces of the torrent, that its stream must be considerable in the rainy season.

We found dead, on the shore, a seal, of the species called *phoca monachus*. Two violent contusions which it had in the head, made us presume that perhaps it had been dashed, in spite of itself, against some rock, by the force of the waves.

In proceeding towards our anchorage, we met, to the east-north-east of the South Cape, with two large ponds; and in keeping along their banks, we saw several kangaroo burrows. A new species of *utricularia* displayed its charming flowers on the surface of these still waters. I was astonished that such stagnant pools did not emit a fetid smell, as is generally the case: it is probable that they are quickly renewed by being filtered through the grounds.

It was three o'clock in the afternoon when

we arrived on board. We learnt that one of the gunners of the *Espérance*, named Boucher, had just died, in consequence of a pulmonary consumption.

The time that I had left on the 5th and 6th, after having described and prepared the specimens which I had collected the preceding days, I employed in visiting the low lands that lay to the south-east of us. I easily penetrated into these forests, the trees of which stood at some distance from each other. I found, almost every where, an excellent vegetable mould. I here cut samples of several sorts of wood, in order to ascertain the different uses to which each of them might be applied. The fine tree, which I take to be of the family of the *coniferae*, and of which I have already spoken, opposed a great resistance to the saw; this, no doubt, is the tree of that family which would furnish the closest grained wood.

I had long wished that on this part of the coast might be deposited, in a good vegetable mould sufficiently moistened, most of the seeds which we had brought from Europe, and which might thrive here; but, on my return, I saw with concern, that a very dry and very sandy soil at the bottom of the bay had just been dug and sown.

On the 7th, the gardener and I, with two men
belong-

belonging to the ship, set out very early in the morning, with an intention to spend two successive days in visiting the environs of Port D'Entrecasteaux. We debarked at its entrance on the west shore. It was the time of low water; and, by a fortunate chance, we found ourselves on a bank of oysters, of which we laid in an ample stock.

We again saw with pleasure a country that we had visited several times the preceding year. Most of the small rivulets which we had then found, and even that from which we had fetched our water at that period, were now dry.

We soon arrived at the head of the harbour, and, on ascending the river, met with some very thick, marshy groves, which often retarded our progress.

Snakes are not very common at Cape Diemen: however, I saw two lying asleep in the sun, under large stumps of trees; but on our approach, they fled into the hollowed trunks, which served them as a retreat. They were of the species of the *coluber*, which I had already seen the year before, and which is by no means dangerous.

Although the course of the river was obstructed at almost every step by large trees, we were nevertheless obliged to ascend it for the distance of upwards of two kilometers, before we could find one which afforded us the means of

crossing, without too much difficulty, to the other bank.

We then proceeded to the north-east, and without inconvenience traversed a large plain, part of the vegetables of which the natives had recently burnt. We soon reached the head of the great lake, the banks of which we followed as far as the sea; and after having gone over a great extent of ground, we returned to its extremity, in order to pass the night near a rivulet that we had already crossed. As the weather was very fine, we slept in the open air, sheltered only by some large trunks of trees lying on the ground; but presently the cold, which we felt very sensibly, forced us to light a great fire.

It is remarkable, that in the temperature of the atmosphere at this extremity of New Holland, there was sometimes a variation of 17° between the day and the night, namely, from the 6^{th} to the 23^{d} . (I am still speaking of the mercurial thermometer, graduated according to Reaumur's scale). Indeed, this narrow land, situated in so high a latitude, is little capable of long retaining the heat imparted to it by the rays of the sun. This great difference in the temperature failed not to incommode us, because it forced us to load ourselves with clothes, which were very troublesome during the day. I must also mention, that the variation

tion of the thermometer observed on board at the same time, did not exceed 5° or 6° .

On the 8th, as soon as day-light appeared, while the two men who had accompanied us were yet asleep, the gardener and I advanced alone towards the part of the lake opposite to that which we had visited the day before.

I had the satisfaction of gathering several species of the single-leaved *mimosa*, all the parts of fructification of which were expanded. I was already in possession of a few specimens of it, but they were very imperfect.

After having proceeded at least three kilometers, we thought we heard before us some human voices. Advancing a few paces, we redoubled our attention, when, all on a sudden, there issued from the same spot a cry formed by the union of several voices; and we soon perceived, through the trees, a great number of natives, most of whom seemed to be employed in fishing on the banks of the lake. As we were not at all acquainted with their intentions, and were besides unarmed, we did not hesitate in determining to rejoin our two companions, who had each a musket. We instantly crossed the woods, in order to hide ourselves from the sight of the savages; and we endeavoured to conceal our flight, that we might not be pursued by them.

After

After having told our two shipmates the cause of our return, I expressed to them my earnest desire of communicating with these inhabitants; but it was first necessary to dispose of our means of defence, so that we might make use of them in case they should attack us. We hastily prepared a few cartridges, and set out towards the place where we had perceived them. It was then only nine o'clock. Scarcely had we proceeded a few steps, before we met them. The full-grown men, and the young boys, were ranged in front, nearly in a semi-circle: the women, girls, and children, kept behind, at the distance of a few paces. Their manner not appearing to me to announce any hostile intention, I made no hesitation in approaching the oldest of the men: he accepted, with a good grace, a piece of biscuit which I offered him, and of which he had seen me eat. I then held out my hand to him, as a token of friendship; and I had the satisfaction to see that this savage understood me perfectly well; he gave me his, stooping a little, and at the same time raising his left foot, which he threw back in proportion as he bent his body. These motions were accompanied by an agreeable smile.

My companions also advanced quite close to the others; and immediately the best understanding prevailed between us and these inha-

bitants: they gladly received the neck-handkerchiefs which we offered them. The young people drew still nearer to us; one of them had the generosity to give me some small whelks, perforated near the middle, and strung on a cord: this ornament, which he called *canlaride*, was the only one that he possessed; he wore it round his head: a handkerchief replaced this present, and gratified the wishes of the savage, who advanced that I might bind it round his head, and, putting his hand there several times, expressed the greatest joy. We wore, as I have already said, a great many clothes on account of the coldness of the nights: the greater part of these we pulled off, to present to these islanders.

The women were very desirous to come nearer to us; and although the men made signs to them to keep apart, their curiosity was every moment ready to get the better of all other considerations. However, confidence gradually increased; and they then obtained permission to approach. It appeared to us very astonishing, that in so high a latitude, where, at this early season of the year, we already found the cold pretty severe during the night, these people felt not the necessity of clothing themselves: the women, even, were in general entirely naked, like the men; some of them only had their
shoulders

shoulders and part of their back covered with a kangaroo's skin, the hair of which was next their flesh. Among them we remarked two, who had each a child at the breast: another had, for her whole clothing, a strip of kangaroo's skin, half a decimeter in breadth, which was rolled six or seven times round her middle; another wore a collar of skin; some of the rest had their heads bound with several turns of a rather small cord. I afterwards discovered that these cords were mostly made with the bark of a shrub, of the family of the *thymi*, which are very widely dispersed in this country.

A pole-axe, which we made use of to cut a few boughs, excited the admiration of these natives. As they saw us disposed to give them all that we possessed, they were not afraid of asking us for it; and when we had complied with their request, they were transported with joy: they were also fully sensible of the value of our knives, and received with pleasure a few tin-pots. As soon as I shewed them my watch, it excited their longing. One of them, in particular, expressed to me a wish to possess it; but he very soon gave up his application, when he saw that I would not part with it.

The facility with which we gave them our property, doubtless made them presume that henceforth they might take all that belonged to
to

to us, without the ceremony of asking for any thing more : we were therefore obliged to refuse to gratify their wishes ; but we saw with satisfaction, that, without making the smallest resistance, they returned the articles which we could not let them have.

I had given them several things, without requiring any thing from them. I wished, in my turn, to obtain the skin of a kangaroo, at a time when among the savages who surrounded us there was only a young girl that had one. No sooner had I proposed to her to give it to me in exchange for a pair of pantaloons, than she ran away, and hid herself in the woods. The other natives appeared really hurt at this refusal. These good people interceded for me with this young girl, and called her several times. At length she yielded to their solicitations, and approached to deliver me the skin. Perhaps it was only through timidity that she had made any difficulty in parting with this sort of clothing. In return, she obtained a pair of pantaloons, which, according to the fashion of these ladies, was far less useful to her than this skin, which served to cover her shoulders. We shewed her the use of them ; but for that purpose we were necessarily obliged to put them on her ourselves : she consented to this with the best grace in the world, leaning both her hands

on our shoulders, while she raised her legs one after the other, in order to be decked with this new garment. Wishing to avoid all cause of misunderstanding, we preserved, on this occasion, as much gravity as we possibly could.

These savages were forty-two in number: seven of them were full-grown men, and eight were women; the others appeared to be their children, among whom we remarked several girls arrived at the age of puberty, and still less clothed than most of the mothers. We invited them all to come and rest themselves by our fire; as soon as we had reached it, one of these savages expressed to us, by unequivocal signs, that he had come to reconnoitre us during the night: in order to make us comprehend that he had seen us asleep, he put his right hand on one side of his head, which he inclined, at the same time shutting his eyes to express sleep; with the other hand he shewed us the place where we had passed the night. He then indicated to us, by other signs no less expressive, that he had all the time kept on the other side of the rivulet, whence he had watched us. In fact, one of us had been awaked about the middle of the night by a rustling noise among the branches; he had even fancied, that he had heard some of them breaking; but, overcome by fatigue, he had fallen asleep again: besides,

besides, he thought that it was surely a kangaroo which had come to pay us a visit. Our fire had been a land-mark for the native, whom this tribe had charged to come and watch our motions. As for us, although we had been, during this whole night, entirely at the mercy of these savages, we had not on that account had a less quiet sleep. One of the sailors who accompanied us then informed me, that, the evening before, at sun-set, having perceived a smoke on the other side of the lake, he had rightly presumed that some natives were assembled there; but he had not thought, he said, of mentioning it to us when we met.

We wished to shew these savages the effect of our fire-arms, after having given them to understand, as well as we could, that they had nothing to fear: they appeared, however, a little frightened at the noise of the explosion.

These natives have woolly hair, and suffer their beard to grow. *Plates VI. VII. and VIII.* will give a far more correct idea respecting the character of their countenance, than all that I could relate by long details. In *Plate VII.* it may be observed, that, in the children, the upper jaw projects considerably beyond the lower; but that, falling in proportion to their age, in the adult it is nearly in the same line. Their skin is not a very deep black; but, no doubt, among these

these people it is a beauty to be very black ; and in order to appear much more so than they are in reality, they cover chiefly the upper parts of their body with charcoal dust.

On their skin is seen, particularly about the breast and shoulders, tubercles symmetrically disposed, sometimes exhibiting lines a decimeter in length ; at others, spots placed at different distances from each other. The caustic, by means of which they had produced these sorts of elevations, had not, however, destroyed the reticular membrane of the skin ; for it there preserved the same colour as in the other parts of the body.

The custom of pulling out two of the upper incisors, which, according to the account of some navigators, had been thought general among these inhabitants, is certainly not introduced in this tribe ; for we saw none of them that had any wanting in the upper jaw, and they all had very beautiful teeth.

One of the sailors who accompanied us, imagined that he could not regale them better than by offering them brandy ; but, accustomed to drink only water, they very soon spit it out again ; and it appeared to occasion them an extremely disagreeable sensation.

These savages, being all naked, are very apt to hurt themselves, particularly in the lower extremities,

extremities, when they traverse the woods. We remarked one of them who walked with difficulty, and had one of his feet wrapped up in a piece of skin.

I had for some time missed the young girls, and thought that they already had all retired into the woods; but, looking behind me, I saw with surprise seven who had gone and perched upon a large branch growing upwards of three meters above the ground, and who, from this situation, were observing our most trifling motions with much attention: they all kept squatted, and formed a charming group.

We were very far from the shore, where a boat was to wait to take us on board. It was time to set out on our way thither. We were quitting with regret these peaceable natives, when we saw the men and four young lads separate from their party in order to accompany us. Presently one of the stoutest rushed into the wood, whence he returned almost immediately, holding in his hand two long darts; but in advancing towards us, he expressed to us by signs that we had nothing to fear; he appeared, on the contrary, desirous of putting us under the protection of his arms. It was, no doubt, not to alarm us that he had deposited them in the forest, when they had come to meet us in the morning.

The other natives that we had just quitted approached our party. As soon as we had requested him who carried the darts to shew us his dexterity, he, with his right hand, seized hold of one of them nearly about the middle; then, raising it as high as his head, and still holding it in a horizontal position, he drew it back towards him three times in succession, with a jerk, occasioning a very evident quivering at both its extremities; he then threw it near a hundred yards. This weapon, supported in all its length by the lower column of the air, flew upwards of three fourths of that distance nearly in a horizontal direction. The tremulous motion that he communicated to it before he threw it, doubtless contributed to accelerate its progressive motion, and to support it longer in the air.

This savage readily yielded to our wishes by throwing the same dart several times: he then aimed at a mark which we pointed out to him, and at each throw he came sufficiently near it to give us a great idea of his dexterity. A moment after, another desired us to remark, in the skin of a kangaroo, two holes which appeared to have been made by the point of a dart, giving us thus to understand that his countrymen employ it to kill these quadrupeds. In fact,
they

they throw it with sufficient force to pierce the animal through and through.

We at length set off with our new guides, whose progress was so slow that we could easily follow them. It seems that they are not accustomed to make a long excursion without halting; for scarcely had we walked half an hour before they asked us to sit down, saying to us, *Medi*: we immediately stopped. This halt lasted only a few minutes; after which they rose, calling out to us, *Tangara*, which signifies, *Let us go on*. We immediately resumed our route. They again prevailed on us to make, in the same manner, four other stops, at distances nearly equal.

The attentions which these savages lavished on us, astonished us prodigiously. Was our way encumbered by heaps of dry branches, some of them walked before us, and placed them on the edges of the path: they even broke off those which, being still attached to the fallen trees, obstructed the road that we were following.

We could not walk on the dry grass without slipping every moment, especially in the sloping places; but these good savages, to hinder us from falling, supported us, by taking hold of our arm. It was to no purpose that we persuaded them that none of us would fall, even

although unassisted: they continued not the less to give us these marks of kindness; they often even placed themselves, one on the right, and the other on the left, in order to support us still better. As they obstinately persisted in paying us these obliging attentions, we resolved no longer to refuse them.

Certainly they rightly suspected that we had formed the project of going to Port D'Entrecasteaux; for we twice mistook the road, and they constantly put us again into that which led directly thither.

A little incident gave us reason to think that they sometimes catch birds by hand. A parakeet, of the species drawn in *Plate X.* of which I shall presently give a description, passed quite close to us, and settled at a little distance on the turf. Immediately two of the young savages set off, pursued it, and were on the point of putting their hand on it, when the bird flew away.

It is to be presumed, that at Cape Diemen there are met with no serpents whose bite is dangerous; at least, if there exist any, the inhabitants know very well how to distinguish them from the others: they made us remark one, which was gliding along the grass pretty near them; but it appeared not to inspire them with any fear.

At length they conducted us to the spot near which we had anchored the preceding year. The eldest of them all was very dry : he immediately had an oyster shell brought him by one of the young lads, in order to use it as a cup ; but he was obliged to dip it into the water several times, before he could succeed in quenching his thirst.

As we were quite close to the garden which had been formed the year before, under the direction of Citizen Lahaye, gardener of the expedition, we resolved to visit it : we availed ourselves of the moment when the savages were seated ; we wished to contrive it so that they should remain with our two sailors, for fear they should go and damage the vegetables which might have succeeded : but one of them would absolutely follow us ; he examined attentively the plants of this garden, and pointed them out to us, appearing to distinguish them perfectly from the indigenous vegetables. We saw with concern, that there remained in it only a small number of cabbages, a few potatoes, some radishes, cressés, wild endive, and sorrel, but all in very bad condition : these plants would no doubt have thriven better nearer to a rivulet that we perceived to the westward. I had at least expected to find the cressés planted on its

banks; surely this could have proceeded only from the forgetfulness of the gardener.

Our boat was not yet arrived. We were very desirous that these savages should have a near view of it: besides, we expected to be able to persuade some of them to come on board with us; but they were already leaving us to go back to their families. However, on our invitation, they delayed their departure; and we walked together, along the shore, towards the entrance of the harbour. Some trees lying down on the beach, furnished them an opportunity of giving us an idea of their activity, by jumping over them. For our part, we were too much fatigued to amuse ourselves with shewing them our agility; but I think that, savages as they were, a tolerably active European might have obtained the advantage of them in this sort of contest.

When the boat was arrived, we invited some of them to embark with us. After having spent a long time in deciding, three of them agreed to come into it: but it appears that they had had no intention of leaving their party; for they hastily stepped out as soon as we prepared to quit the beach.

We saw them then walk quietly along by the sea-side, looking at us from time to time, and uttering shouts of joy.

The

The next day we returned with a large party towards these savages.

For some time we kept along the coast beyond Port D'Entrecasteaux, when a fire which we perceived in the vicinity of the sea determined us to land.

Presently a few natives came to meet us, expressing by their shouts the pleasure that they felt at seeing us again.

Our fiddler had brought his violin, thinking by noisy tunes to excite in them the same enthusiasm that we had remarked among the islanders of Bouka; but his vanity was completely mortified at their indifference. Savages are in general little affected by the sounds of stringed instruments.

On our advancing up the heights that skirt the sea, we soon found assembled part of the natives who had received us so well the day before. A lively joy was depicted in all their countenances when they saw us approach; they were, to the number of nineteen, seated round three small fires, making their meal on mussels as fast as they were dressed on the embers. Some women went, from time to time, to detach these shell-fish from the neighbouring rocks, and did not come back till they had filled their baskets with them. We also saw, broiling on the same fires, the species of seaweed

weed called *Juncus palmatus*; and when it had acquired a certain degree of softness, they tore it in pieces and ate it.

We remarked, with much interest, the great pains that one of the mothers took to quiet her child still at the breast, whose tears our presence had excited; the only way she could succeed was by putting her hand on its eyes, to prevent it from seeing us any more.

None of these inhabitants appeared with arms: but perhaps they had concealed them close at hand; for several of us having expressed a wish to penetrate into the woods, one of the savages earnestly begged them not to go that way. We did not persist, for fear of giving them some cause of mistrust: however, some of our people, wishing to deceive the vigilance of this sentinel, advanced a little along the beach, in order to be able to enter the forest without his knowledge; but one of the women, perceiving their intention, set up some horrible screams, to apprise the other savages, who entreated them to return towards the sea.

We knew not to what cause to attribute their repugnance for our aliments; but they would not taste any of those which we offered them: they did not even permit their children to eat the sugar which we gave them, taking great care to withdraw it from their mouth as soon as they

they were going to swallow it. Confidence was, however, established to such a degree, that one of the women, who was suckling a child, was not afraid to entrust it to several of us.

I thought that these inhabitants, passing most of their nights in the open air, under a sky of so very variable a temperature, would have been subject to violent ophthalmia; nevertheless they all had very sound eyes, except one who had a cataract.

Some were seated on the skins of kangaroos, and a few others had a small pillow which they call *roéré*, about two decimeters in length, and covered with skin; on this they lean their elbows.

We remarked with surprise the singular appearance of the women when they are seated on the ground. It appears that it is the fashion among these ladies, who then have their knees very widely spread, to conceal, with one of their feet, that which it is contrary to decorum to suffer to be seen in this posture; although, in other respects, they are for the most part entirely naked.

These people seemed so nearly in a state of nature, that their smallest actions appeared to me to merit observation. Accordingly I shall not pass over in silence the correction which a father inflicted on one of his children, for hav-

ing

ing thrown a stone at the back of another still younger; he struck him gently on the shoulder: this punishment made him shed a few tears, and prevented him from again committing the same fault.

The painter belonging to our expedition, expressed to these savages a wish to have his skin covered, like them, with charcoal-dust. His request, as was to be expected, was favourably received. Immediately one of the natives chose some of the most brittle charcoal, which he bruised by rubbing it between his hands: he then applied this powder to all the parts of the body that were uncovered, employing, to make it adhere, only the friction of his hand; and presently our friend Piron was as black as a New-Hollander. The savage appeared extremely delighted with his work, which he concluded by blowing gently, in order to remove the dust which did not stick close, taking particular care to wipe off that which might have entered the eyes.

We set off to go to Port D'Entrecasteaux: instantly more than half of these peaceable inhabitants rose up, in order to accompany us: four of the young girls were also of the party; they received with indifference the clothes that we gave them; and, not to load themselves with a very useless burden, they immediately deposited

deposited them in the coppices bordering on the path that we followed, intending, no doubt, to pick them up again on their return. What proves that they set little value on presents of this sort, is, that we saw none of them wear any of those which we had given them the day before. Three of these young girls were already arrived at the age of puberty, and were all of a very sprightly disposition. I remarked one of them, whose left breast was not yet at all prominent, while the right had attained its full expansion. This trifling deformity affected not her gaiety. Several times exercising themselves in running on a beach extremely smooth, some persons of our party tried to overtake them; and we had the satisfaction of seeing that Europeans often ran better than these savages.

The men followed at a slow pace, each holding his hands one over the other, and placed on his loins; sometimes with the left hand, carried behind their back, they held the right arm about the middle.

We doubtless lost a great deal by not understanding the language of these natives; for one of the young girls said to us a prodigious number of things; she spoke to us for a long time with an extraordinary volubility: however, she must certainly have perceived that we did not comprehend

comprehend her; but no matter—she would still talk.

The others endeavoured, at different times, to charm us with airs, the modulation of which struck me singularly, from their great analogy to those of the Arabs of Asia Minor. Two of them frequently sang the same air together; but the one constantly a third above the other, forming this harmony with the greatest exactness.

In the midst of these sands was growing a species of *ficiodes*, almost in every respect similar to the fig-tree of the Hottentots, *mesembryanthemum edule*: however, it differed essentially from it in the colour of its flowers, which are red, while those of the fig-tree of the Hottentots are yellow; but, like the latter, it bore fruit, the taste of which considerably resembles that of sweet apples exceedingly ripe. These fruits constituted the delight of the New-Hollanders, who assiduously sought them, and ate them immediately.

During this long excursion, some of them took us by the arm from time to time, with the intention of helping us to walk.

A young girl, having perceived at a distance a head which the gunner of the *Espérance* had carved on the trunk of a tree, appeared at first extremely surprised, and stopped a moment;
she

she then approached it with us, and, after having considered it with attention, she named to us the different parts of it, at the same time pointing them out to us with her hand.

In a short time we arrived at the entrance of Port D'Entrecasteaux.

Two of the young girls, being far behind the other natives, were following, without mistrust, the different windings of the beach with three of our sailors, when the latter availed themselves of one of the most retired places to behave to them in a manner much too free; but they were received far differently from what they had expected. These young creatures immediately fled to the rocks which extended farthest into the sea, appearing disposed to jump into the water, and swim away, if they had been pursued; but they soon repaired to the spot where we were assembled with the other savages. It seems that they did not blab this adventure; for the most perfect understanding continued to reign between them and us.

Wishing to know if these islanders were expert swimmers, one of the officers leaped into the water, and dived several times: but it was in vain that he solicited them to follow him; yet they dive very well, as we afterwards had an opportunity of seeing, since it is in this manner that they procure a great part of the food

on which they subsist. We invited them to eat with us some oysters and lobsters, which we had just broiled on the coals; but they all refused, except one alone, who chose to taste a lobster. At first we thought that the hour of their meal was still very remote: however, we were mistaken; for they soon began to eat, but of food which they dressed themselves; this consisted also of lobsters and other shell-fish, which they broiled much more than those that we had offered them.

We saw some of these savages employed in cutting into the shape of a spatula, and polishing with a shell, some small pieces of wood, destined for detaching from the rocks ear-shells and limpets, with which they regaled themselves as fast as they were dressed.

The time for us to return on board was arrived. Not one of the natives would come with us; they quitted us, and retired into the woods.

On the morning of the 10th, the geographical engineer of the Recherche set out in the barge, in order to go and reconnoitre the extent of the vast bay which is at the entrance of the D'Entrecasteaux's Strait, whither we were shortly to sail.

In the course of this day were abandoned all the establishments which we had made on shore
during

during our stay in Rocky Bay. The repairs of the two ships were completed. The trial that had been made, the preceding year, of the wood of the *acetyplus globulus*, had determined our carpenters to employ it in preference to the other species of the same genus.

I penetrated into the thick forests which lay to the north-west of us. Under the shade of the large trees grew various species of shrubs, of the family of the *terebinthi*; the *fagaria evodia* was one of the most remarkable, from its beautiful foliage. In these solitary places, the eye dwelt with pleasure on the *carpodontos lucida*, the branches of which were quite covered with handsome white flowers.

In advancing towards the south-west, I crossed some glades, where I killed a charming species of parakeet, which I designate by the name of the black-spotted parakeet of Cape Diemen. (See Plate X.) I had already met with it in several other places, but always in low and open spots. Very different from the known species of the same genus, it appears that it does not perch, for I have constantly seen it rise from among the grass, and go and alight there again almost immediately. The form of its feet, armed with claws very long and a little incurved, sufficiently indicates the habits of this bird, whose plumage is of a green colour, spotted with

with black ; some of these spots are surrounded by small yellowish stripes ; the under part of the wing is a cinereous grey, on it is seen a broad pale yellow stripe ; black and yellow are the prevailing colours beneath the belly ; the under feathers of the tail are remarkable for transverse stripes, some blackish, and others of a pale yellow placed alternately ; a few small reddish feathers are distinguishable at the base of the bill, above the upper mandible.

The next day we landed near Port D'Entrecasteaux, with a great number of persons belonging to the two ships, in order to try to see the savages again. It was not long before some of them came to meet us, giving us, at the same time, marks of the greatest confidence. they first examined with much attention the inside of our boats : they then took us by the arm, and entreated us to follow them along the beach.

Scarcely had we proceeded two kilometers when we found ourselves in the midst of forty-eight natives ; namely, ten men, fourteen women, and twenty-four children, among whom I remarked as many girls as boys. Seven fires were lighted, and round each was assembled a little family.

The smallest children, terrified at the sight afforded them by so great a number of Europeans, ran immediately and took refuge in the
arms

arms of their mothers, who lavished on them marks of the greatest tenderness. These children very soon recovered from their alarms, and they shewed us that they were not exempt from little passions, whence arose some disputes, which the mothers appeased almost immediately by a gentle correction; but they soon stopped their tears by a renewal of their caresses.

We knew that these savages had little taste for the sounds of the violin. We flattered ourselves however that they would not be quite insensible to them if some lively tunes were played, and in very distinct time. At first they left us some moments in suspense: our musician redoubled his efforts, thinking to obtain their plaudits; but his bow fell from his hand when he saw this numerous assembly put their fingers in their ears that they might hear no more.

These people are covered with vermin. We admired the patience of a woman who was a long time employed in picking them off from one of her children; but we saw with much aversion that, like most of the blacks, she cracked these disgusting insects with her teeth, and swallowed them immediately. It is to be remarked that monkies have the same habits.

The little children were very fond of every thing that was at all showy; they made no scruple to take the metal buttons from our coats. The mothers, less anxious about their

own drefs than that of their children, prefented them to us in order that we might faften on them the ornaments which we gave them for themfelves.

I muft not forget to mention a prank that a young favage played one of our failors. The latter had depofited at the foot of a rock a bag filled with fhell-fifh. Immediately the native fecretly conveyed it elfewhere, and left him to look for it for fome time; he then brought it back to the fame place; and he amused himfelf exceedingly with the trick that he had juft played.

This numerous affembly was tranfported with admiration on obferving the effects of gun-powder, when we threw it on the burning coals. They all folicted us to treat them feveral times in fucceffion with the fame fight.

Not being able to perfuade themfelves that there were none but men amongft us, they for a long time thought, in fpite of all that we told them, that the youngeft were women. Their curiofity in this refpect went much farther than we had imagined; in fhort, they were not convinced till, having obtained permiffion, they afcertained the fact with their own eyes.

It is not eafy to know whether it is through coquetry that the women have adopted a fafhion which certainly would not fuit the tafte of our fine ladies, although it removes a great part of
the

the wrinkles which have been produced by child-bearing. The skin of their belly was marked with three great semi-circular punctures placed one above the other.

One of these savages had on his head several very recent marks of burning. Perhaps they applied the actual cautery in various diseases; a custom established among many other nations, and particularly among most of the Indians.

We saw them make their meal about the middle of the day. Till now we had only a faint idea of the trouble that the women are at to procure the food necessary for the subsistence of their family: presently they each took a basket, and were followed by their daughters, who did the same; they then went to the rocks projecting into the sea, and thence ventured to the bottom of the water in search of lobsters and other shell-fish. As they were out of sight for a long time, we felt very uneasy on their account; for they had dived in the midst of seaweeds of a great length, among which I remarked the *fucus pyrifera*: we were afraid that they were entangled in them, and were not able to regain the surface of the sea; at length they reappeared, and shewed us that it was no difficult matter for them to remain under water twice as long as our most expert divers. An instant

was sufficient for them to take breath; they dived again several times, till their basket was nearly filled. Most of them were provided with a small piece of wood cut in the form of a spatula, and of which I have already spoken; they made use of it for detaching from the rocks concealed under water, at great depths, some very large ear-shells: perhaps they picked them, for those which they brought up were all very big.

At the sight of the large lobsters which filled their baskets, we were afraid that those crustaceous fishes would seize hold of these poor women with their enormous claws; but we soon perceived that they had taken the precaution to kill them as soon as they had caught them. They came out of the water only to bring their husbands the fruits of their fishing; and they frequently returned to dive again almost immediately, till they had procured a stock sufficiently abundant for subsisting their families: on other occasions they warmed themselves for some time, with their face turned towards the fire where their fish was broiling; and they had kindled behind them other small fires, in order to be warmed on both sides at once.

It seemed as if they regretted to remain idle a single moment; for while they were warming themselves they were also employed in broiling shell-

-fish, which they put on the coals with the greatest precaution: but they took much less pains with the lobsters, which they threw carelessly into the middle of the flames; as soon as they were dressed, they distributed the claws of them to the men and the children, reserving for themselves the body, which they sometimes ate before they returned to the bottom of the sea.

We were all exceedingly hurt to see these poor creatures condemned to so hard a task. Besides, they were exposed to be devoured by the sharks, or to get entangled among the seaweed that there grows at the bottom of the water. We several times requested their husbands to at least share their trouble: but it was always in vain; they constantly remained near the fire, regaling themselves with the choicest bits: they likewise ate breiled sea-weed and fern-root. From time to time they were occupied in breaking branches into small pieces for keeping up the fire, taking care to choose the driest. Their manner of breaking wood shewed us that they had a very hard scull, for theirs served them to rest it against; and with their hands fixed at the extremities of each piece, they bent it strongly till it was broken. Their head, being constantly uncovered, and exposed to all the inclemency of the weather in this high latitude, acquires the faculty of resisting such efforts; besides, their

hair forms a cushion which deadens the pressure, and renders it much less painful on the crown of the head than on any other part of the body. Very few of the women would have been able to do the like; for some of them had their hair cut pretty close, and wore on the head a cord which was twisted round it several times; others had only a simple circle of hair. (*See Plates IV and V.*) We likewise made the same observation on several of the children, but never on the men; the latter had the back, the breast, the shoulders and the arms covered with soft woolly hair.

Two of the stoutest of the party were seated in the middle of their children, and had each of them at their side two wives: they expressed to us, by signs, that these belonged to them; which gave us another proof that polygamy is established among this people. The other women, who had each a husband to herself, took equal pains to let us know it. I cannot pretend to say which are the most happy. The one as well as the other being charged with the most laborious business of the family, the former have the advantage of sharing it; and that compensates, perhaps, for the participation of the testimonies of the husband's affection.

Their meal had now lasted a long time, and we were very much surprised that none of them

had yet drunk; but they waited to be completely satisfied. Then the women and girls went to bring water in the vessels made of sea-weed which I have before mentioned; they fetched it from the nearest place, and set it down quite close to the men, who drank it without repugnance, although it was very thick and muddy. In this manner they terminated their repast.

When we returned towards Port D'Entrecasteaux, most of these savages accompanied us; and before they quitted us, they gave us to understand that in two days they should follow the windings of the shore, and come very near our ships. To signify to us, that they should in two days perform this journey, they described with their hands the diurnal motion of the sun, taking care to indicate the number *two* by holding up as many fingers.

On our stepping into the boat to go on board, these worthy people followed us with their eyes for some time before they quitted the beach; they then penetrated into the woods: their road occasionally led them to the sea-side; and we were immediately apprized of this by shouts of joy, with which they made the air resound. These demonstrations ceased not till they had got to so great a distance as to be entirely out of sight.

During the whole time that we were with them, nothing indicated to us that they had

any chiefs: on the contrary, each family seemed to us to live in a state of perfect independence; only we remarked in the children great subordination to their parents, and the same in the wives to their husbands. It appeared to us that the women took good care not to excite their husbands' jealousy: however, on our return, one of our people boasted that he had been extremely well received by a Cape Diemen beauty; but it is difficult to know how far the assertion deserved credit.

On the 12th of February I went to the south-east, where I still contrived to add to the observations which I had already made on the various productions of this country.

The next day every thing was prepared for our departure, and we now waited only for a fair wind to put to sea; but a calm having detained us, we saw with pleasure that the savages, who, in their last interview, had promised us to come in two days quite close to our anchorage, had been as good as their word. In fact, about the middle of the day, we perceived a fire at a little distance from our watering-place; and there was no doubt that it had been kindled by them, for all our people were on board. A large party of us immediately got into our boats to repair to the spot where these inhabitants had appointed to meet us. This was the

first time that Admiral D'Entrecasteaux had the pleasure of seeing them. Presently they quitted their fire, and for some time followed the paths made through the woods along the beach, in order to approach us still nearer. We went to meet them; and when we got near them, they stopped, and appeared very glad to see us come on shore. They were five in number. One of them carried a bit of rotten wood, lighted at one of its extremities, and which burnt slowly: he made use of this sort of match for preserving a light, amusing himself from time to time in setting fire to the underwood, in which were some very dry herbs. The others, having been invited by our people to dance in a ring with them, imitated tolerably well all their motions: they suffered to be suspended to their neck with strings, a great number of articles, of which we had just made them a present; their bodies were soon in a great measure covered with these, and they appeared highly pleased: but they did not give us any thing; for they had not encumbered themselves with any of their effects, probably for the sake of walking more at their ease.

A native to whom we gave a hatchet, displayed a great deal of dexterity in striking successively a great number of blows in the same place, nothing to imitate one of our sailors, who had just

just felled a tree. We shewed him that it was necessary to strike in different places, in order to form notches; which he immediately executed, and he was transported with joy when he had brought the tree to the ground. They were astonished at the rapidity with which the trunk of it was hewn through. We made them a present of a few handsaws, which they employed with much facility, as soon as we had shewn them their use.

The manner in which we had seen them fish, made us rightly presume they had no hooks; we gave them some of ours, and taught them how to use them, congratulating ourselves on having procured them the means of alleviating one of the most laborious tasks imposed on their women.

These savages were very much surprised to see us light the spongy bark of the *eucalyptus resinifera* by the focus of a lens. The one who appeared the most intelligent, endeavouring to find out, of his own accord, the effect of this lens, directed against his thigh the concentrated rays of the sun; but the pain which he felt took away his inclination for repeating this experiment.

We shewed one of these natives our two ships, by means of a good glass; and he soon accepted our invitations, and embarked in a
boat

boat to go on board of the Recherche. He got up the side with an air of confidence, and examined the ship throughout with a great deal of attention: he then principally directed his looks towards such articles of food as fell in his way. Guided by the analogy that exists between the shape of the black swans of Cape Diemen, and that of the Guinea geese which he saw on board, he asked us for one, giving us to understand that it was to eat it. When he came opposite to our fowl-coops, he appeared struck with the beauty of a very large cock: it was offered to him; and, on receiving it, he let us know he would not be long in broiling it to eat. He was loaded with presents. After having remained in the ship for upwards of half an hour, he asked to go back, and he was immediately conveyed on shore. We had taken thither a monkey, which amused these savages exceedingly; and one of our men had carried with him a kid, which for some time was the subject of their conversation; they now and then addressed their discourse to it, saying, *Medi, (rest yourself.)*

They have assigned particular names to each vegetable. We convinced ourselves that their knowledge in botany is invariable, by asking several of them, and at different times, the names of the same plants.

In

In this interview we had the means of adding considerably to the vocabulary of their language, which we had already collected, and which is at the end of this volume. It will be seen, on comparing it with the vocabularies which several navigators have given us of the language of the inhabitants of the east coast of New-Holland, that it has no affinity to them; which proves that these nations are not of the same origin.

The savage who had been on board soon quitted us, expressing to us much gratitude, and pointing to the cock, which we had just placed on one of his shoulders.

The others, before they went away, gave us to understand, that the next day their families would come to the place near where we lay; but they appeared to comprehend us when we announced to them that we were to sail that very day, and they seemed to be really afflicted at this intelligence.

Our observatory, situated towards the south-south-east, at about a kilometer from the anchorage, was in $43^{\circ} 34' 37''$ south latitude, and $144^{\circ} 37'$ east longitude.

By a great number of observations which were made on board, the variation of the compass was $7^{\circ} 34'$ east, while at the observatory it was only $2^{\circ} 55'$ east. So great a difference arose,

no

no doubt, from some magnetic attraction: besides, we had already found indications of ferruginous substances at a little distance from that spot. It is remarkable, that at the observatory of the *Espérance*, which was distant about six hundred meters from that of the *Recherche*, the variation of the needle was 8° east. It was ascertained that this difference did not proceed from the compasses made use of; for it was the same, after having successively carried the same compasses to the two observatories.

The dip of the needle was 72° at the observatory of the *Recherche*, and 71° at that of the *Espérance*.

During our stay in Rocky Bay, the winds varied from north-west to south-west, and often blew in heavy squalls. The weather was seldom free from clouds, and there fell even a little rain.

The tides were perceptible only once in the twenty-four hours. As the winds had much influence on them, we could not determine with precision the time of high water in this bay at the full and change of the moon. The greatest perpendicular rise of the tide was only sixteen decimeters.

During our stay at this anchorage, our seamen had lost much of their ardour for fishing; for this laborious exercise, which they chiefly performed

formed during the night, did not exempt them from doing their other duty on board; so that, after having been kept to fish, they were not the less obliged to work the whole day, the same as those who had their regular rest all night. Care, however, should have been taken not to damp the zeal of the fishermen; for it was the general interest to have a plentiful stock of fresh provisions: besides, it was unjust not to allow at least a few hours repose during the day to men who had passed the night in procuring for all the ship's company an agreeable and very wholesome article of food.

We landed in this country a she-goat and a young he-goat, in hopes of naturalizing here these quadrupeds: no doubt they will thrive very well upon the mountains of this extremity of New-Holland, and will one day be a great resource to navigators; only it is to be feared that the savages may destroy them before they have had time to multiply.

CHAPTER XI.

Departure from Rocky Bay.—We pass through D'Entrecasteaux's Strait.—The Ships run aground in this Strait.—Various excursions into the neighbouring country.—Interview with the natives.—They deposit in the woods their arms, which they resume on going away.—We anchor in Adventure Bay.

ON the 14th of February, as soon as it was day-break, we got under sail from Rocky Bay with the wind at south-west, and steered to the east north-east till we were clear of it, intending to go and anchor in D'Entrecasteaux's Strait.

Some natives gave us signs of their presence, by several fires which they had lighted on the east coast.

We had already crossed the great roadstead which lies at the entrance of the Strait, and, in the utmost security, were running very close along the coast, which was on our larboard hand, when, about half past one o'clock in the afternoon, we struck on a shoal, of no great extent, formed of sand mixed with mud. The ebb had
just

just produced a current, which was against us. The tide falling more and more, we were compelled to wait till half past six for the flood, to bring our ship afloat. The *Espérance* had worked herself into the sand deeper than us; for she could not get off till about eight o'clock.

The boat that had been sent five days before returned, after having discovered several very deep bights, which form excellent anchorages: she had met with no river. It is remarkable, that all the rivers which we had seen at Cape Diemen are very small, which announced an intersected country.

The boat was loaded with black swans, which, suffering themselves to be very closely approached, had been shot. It had been found no easy matter to catch those which had been only wounded; for as they still swam with great swiftness, our people, to overtake them, had been obliged to row with all their strength.

During the whole night of the 15th, we saw several fires, which the inhabitants had kindled on the sea-shore to the south south-east, at the distance of three kilometers from the place where we were lying.

We were in hopes that a fair wind would have permitted us to sail again in the course of the morning; but it was contrary to us, and the Admiral determined that we should remain at
anchor

anchor till the next day. We then landed to the south-east, on a low coast, whence it was easy to go in a very short time to Adventure Bay.

Among the different shrubs which adorned these places, I shall mention one, which I class in the genus that I have before described under the name of *mazutoxeron*. It agrees with it in all its characters; only the petals, which are different from each other, adhere together by the middle part of their margins; but they may be separated without being broken. The style is simple and acute.

I have given to this new species the name of *mazutoxeron reflexum*, on account of its leaves, which hang down towards the ground: they are hairy and whitish underneath.

The flowers, of a greenish colour, are solitary, and grow from between two small oval leaves: they have towards the middle of their peduncle, two filiform appendages, somewhat longer than the calyx.

Explanation of the Figures. Plate XIX.

Fig. 1. Branch.

Fig. 2. Flower.

Fig. 3. Corolla.

Fig. 4. Corolla expanded, in order to shew how the petals adhere together laterally.

Fig. 5. Calyx, with the stamina and the germen, the corolla having been removed.

Fig. 6. Capsule, beneath which is seen the calyx.

Fig. 7. One of the valves of the capsule.

Citizen Beaupré, the geographical engineer, set out in the evening in the Admiral's barge, in order to visit the great bight which we had the year before discovered to the northward, on coming out of D'Entrecasteaux's Strait. The principal question was, whether it would not afford some opening that might communicate with the sea, and whether Maria's Islands were really separated from the main land; for this point had not been sufficiently elucidated by Marion, nor even by Captain Cook.

The north wind, which blew on the 16th, during the whole course of the day, prevented us from weighing. We went on shore, while our fishermen proceeded towards the mouth of the Strait. The flood-tide brought thither a great quantity of fish; they caught several species of rays of a very large size, some of them weighing upwards of twelve myriagrams.

The next day, the 17th, in the morning, we weighed anchor, but with a breeze too faint to stem the current, which was against us; we were, therefore, soon obliged to come to again.

Towards

Towards the middle of the day, a few natives appeared on the east bank, at the distance of a kilometer from our ship; they were soon joined by some others, and we had already counted ten of them, when they kindled a fire, round which they sat down. From time to time they answered with shouts of joy those of our sailors. We did not delay landing in great numbers, to have a near view of them. When we were at a little distance from the shore, they advanced towards us without arms; and their smiling looks left us no doubt that our visit gave them pleasure. They were as naked as those whom we had met with in the environs of Port D'Entrecasteaux; but we were not a little surprised to see, that most of them kept their left hand at the extremity of their prepuce; doubtless in consequence of a bad habit; for we did not observe any thing like it in others who came to join them shortly after. Their joy displayed itself in loud bursts of laughter; at the same time they held their hands upon their head, and stamped with their feet, while their countenance shewed that they were extremely glad to see us. We persuaded them to sit down, speaking to them in the language of the other natives whom we had already met with at that extremity of New-Holland. They understood us perfectly well, and immediately

diately accepted our invitation : they also comprehended other words of the vocabulary of the language of the people whom we had seen ; and we made no doubt but they spoke the same tongue : however, Anderson has collected some words of the language of the inhabitants of Adventure Bay, which have no affinity to those we had it in our power to verify.

These savages expressed a great deal of gratitude when we gave them some small pieces of cloth of different colours, glass beads, a hatchet, and a few other articles of hardware.

Several other savages came out of the wood, and approached us. There was not, among them, a single woman, and only a few young men. Of these we remarked one of a middling stature, whose form, even in the opinion of our draughtsman, was of the finest proportions. From his *costume* we took this savage for a New Holland *petit maître* : he was tattooed with a great deal of symmetry ; and his hair, covered with grease, was thickly powdered with ochre.

One of the natives gave us to understand, that he had before seen ships in Adventure Bay : he probably meant to speak of Captain Bligh, who had come and anchored here in the beginning of 1792, as we learnt a few days after, by several inscriptions which we found engraved upon the trunks of trees.

An officer who belonged to our ship, did not suppose that he would intimidate the natives by shewing them the effect of our fire-arms ; but as most of them had not been forewarned, they were frightened at the noise of the explosion ; they immediately got up, and would not sit down again. Thinking that their women and children had retired a little way into the woods, we expressed a desire of seeing them come to us. The savages signified to us, that we should find them, after having proceeded for some time through the woods, along a path which led towards the south south-west, and which they also took, inviting us to accompany them. We followed them ; but they soon expressed a wish to see us return towards our ships, and walked away from us, frequently looking behind them, to observe our motions. However, at the word *Quanglea* (in their language, *Will you come?*) which I pronounced, they stopped ; and I, as well as an officer of the Recherche, had time to come up with them. They continued to lead us by the same path, which appeared much frequented ; and we went at a slow pace. in order that the people belonging to our ship might be able to join us. In this manner we proceeded for a quarter of an hour, arm in arm with these inhabitants ; when, all of a sud-

den, they quickened their step so that it was no easy matter to keep pace with them any farther. It appeared to us, that they wished us to quit them; for some of them would no longer be held by the arm, but walked alone at a certain distance from us. One of our people, wishing to overtake one of these fugitives, ran after him, calling out as loud as he could, which spread the alarm among all the others, who immediately fled with precipitation, and kept a good way before us. They wished, no doubt, to arrive alone at the spot where they had deposited their arms; for, after having again accelerated their progress, they turned a little out of the path, and we soon saw them, each armed with three or four darts, which they held in their hands, directing their course for the most part towards Adventure Bay, while others of them advanced towards the west. They then asked us to follow them; but we would not go farther, for we did not wish to walk as fast as them, and, besides, it was time for us to return on board.

These natives appeared to us to bear the greatest resemblance to those whom we had seen a few days before; only we remarked some of these who had lost one, and others both of the middle incisors of the upper jaw. We

could not learn whence this custom originated, but it is not general, as most of them have preserved even all their teeth.

It appeared that, like the others, they are ignorant of the use of the bow.

They were almost all tatooed with punctures, placed sometimes in two lines, one above the other, nearly in the form of a horse shoe. These punctures were frequently in three straight and parallel lines on each side of the breast. We also observed some towards the lower part of the shoulder-blades.

Several had the navel swollen, and very prominent, but we satisfied ourselves that this deformity did not proceed from a hernia; perhaps it resulted from the too great distance at which they separated the umbilical cord.

They gave us to understand, that they lived on fish, the same as the other inhabitants of Cape Diemen. I must remark, that we did not see one of them that had the smallest trace of any cutaneous disorder, which does not accord with the opinion of those who have advanced, that people living on fish are subject to a species of leprosy. History even relates, that such of the Greeks as would adopt in Egypt the dietic regimen of Orpheus, were affected with the elephantiasis.

We arrived on board soon after sun-set. The

wind having become favourable, we got under way, and went and anchored a myriameter farther on.

The next day, the 18th of February, we weighed anchor at a very early hour; but we were obliged to come to again almost immediately, the wind having become contrary.

I landed on the east bank, whence I penetrated into the woods, following the much frequented paths of the savages. It was not long before I observed a new species of *exocarpus*, which I call *exocarpus expansa*, because its branches are much more spread than those of the *exocarpus cupressiformis*; its fruit is larger than that of the latter species.

We were apprised, by two guns fired on board the Recherche, that she was on the point of getting under way: we therefore immediately returned to the ship, and at five o'clock we were under sail; but the breeze was so faint, that we made very little way before dark. From the place where we brought up, we did not reckon it more than a myriameter to the extremity of the Strait; but being thwarted by the winds and currents, it took us four days more to get out of it.

In this interval, the boat which the Admiral had sent to make geographical researches, returned on the 21st of February, after five days absence.

absence. She had discovered several bays, till then unknown: the most distant, towards the north, extended to the latitude of $42^{\circ} 42'$ south; and the easternmost reached as far as the longitude of Cape Pillar. She had discovered the channel which separates Maria's Islands from the main land.

We saw with astonishment the prodigious number of places of shelter which, from the South Cape, as far as the meridian of Cape Pillar, afford a continuity of excellent anchorages, in a space of about eight myriameters from west to east, and of about ten myriameters from north to south.

It appeared, that, in this season, fresh water is also very scarce in these new bays. We found, however, towards the head of that which extends the farthest to the northward, a river, where, in an extent of about fifty yards from its mouth, even an hour after high water, there were not less than two meters perpendicular of water, which was very fresh, its stream being so rapid as to stem the tide, and prevent the sea from mixing with it.

We anchored on the 23d of February, at half past eleven o'clock in the forenoon, in Nature Bay, in eleven fathoms water, the bottom of mud, mixed with a small quantity of sand.

The

The nearest shore lay south-east of us, one kilometer distant; and Penguin Island bore north, 51° east.

We immediately dispatched a boat, to see if it would be easy to get a supply of water towards the north-west, at the watering-place marked by Captain Cook in the plan which he has given of this bay. The east south-east winds occasioned there a very troublesome surf; for which reason we preferred getting water to the south-east: but it tasted as if it had been procured in a place too low, and too near the shore; for it was somewhat brackish.

This bay being open to the east and south-east winds, they sometimes brought in upon the west bank a heavy swell, which, rebounding from all quarters, rendered it very difficult to land.

During the time that we lay at anchor, I daily made excursions to the neighbouring country; but I found little to add to the numerous collections which I had made at Cape Diemen.

Penguin Island, which I went to visit, is no more than a hill, scarcely detached from the principal island; for at low water I crossed, almost without wetting my feet, the channel that separates them. It consists of a free-stone, of a deep gray colour, the same as great part of the shore of Adventure Bay. It appeared to be

be commanded by Fluted Cape, which consists of a reddish sand-stone, disposed in strata, parallel to each other, and perpendicular to the horizon. The difference of tint of these strata present, at a distance, appearances of deep grooves, which has obtained it the name that it bears. Perhaps it is only by a typographical error that it is stated that Anderson found this cape to be formed of white sand-stone.

I gathered on Penguin Island a new species of mugwort, remarkable for its large leaves, of a light fawn colour; a *eucalyptus*, of a middling height, which was easily distinguished by its leaves, which are opposite, sessile and glaucous; an *embothrium* with its leaves very deeply indented; several fine species of *phyladelphus*, the flowers of which have no smell, &c. &c.

We found a raft which the sea had thrown on the western shore of Adventure Bay. Perhaps it had been made use of by some savages, to come from Maria's Islands into this bay. It was made of the bark of a tree, of a form nearly similar to that of *Fig. 2, Plate XLIV*, as broad, but upwards of a third shorter. The pieces of bark of which it was made, were disposed in sheets, much thinner than those of the *eucalyptus resinifera*. They had been joined together by knittles made of grass, exhibiting a web of
very

very large meshes, most of which were in the form of a pretty regular pentagon.

Not far from this, we saw some calcareous rocks, which terminated a vast sandy beach. On its skirts we found the remains of a temporary erection, which had been made by Europeans in order to cut wood; we there saw pins that had served for pitching a tent, and large blocks, on which seemed to have been placed instruments for making astronomical observations.

The steep hills with which the sandy beach is bordered, exhibit, a little farther to the northward, cavities which appeared to us to be much frequented by the natives, as we judged from the black colour with which they have been tinged by the smoke, and the remains of lobsters, and other shell-fish, which we there found.

Several inscriptions, engraved upon the trunks of trees, informed us that Captain Bligh had anchored in this bay in the month of February 1792: he was to proceed to the Society Islands, in order to take in the bread-fruit tree, and carry it to the English West-India colonies, situated within the tropics.

Bligh had with him two botanists, who, at a small distance from the shore, sowed cresses, some acorns, celiery, &c. We saw three young fig-trees,

fig-trees, two pomegranates, and a quince, planted by them, which had thriven very well; but it appeared to us, that among the young plants which they had committed to this soil, one had already perished; for the following inscription, which we found on a large neighbouring trunk, announced seven of them:

Near this tree, Captain William Bligh planted 7 fruit-trees, 1792; Messrs. S. and W. botanists.

The other inscriptions were conceived nearly in the same terms. In these I observed that the same marks of deference were paid by the English botanists to the commander of their ship, by putting only the initial letters of their names, and recording that the Captain had himself sown and planted these different vegetable productions which he had brought from Europe: I doubt much whether Bligh was very sensible of the honours which these botanists thought proper to pay him.

We found, towards the south-east, at a small distance from the shore, an apple-tree, the trunk of which was near two meters in height, and one demi-decimeter in girth. It did not appear to us ever to have been grafted.

Our fishermen were tolerably successful at this anchorage. The fires which they kindled on the beach during the night, attracted a great number of fishes to their nets. This practice

practice had already succeeded so completely with the fishermen of the *Espérance* in D'Entrecasteaux's Strait, that they had laid in several months stock of fish, which some of them kept in a strong pickle, and others dried them.

I happened to be present several times during the day, when they were hauling the seine; and I always observed some new species of sea hedge-hog. I admired the promptitude with which these little fishes, by swelling themselves, as soon as they were handled, erected the prickles with which they are covered; but they let them fall, and kept them, throughout their whole length, drawn in close to their skin, as soon as they thought themselves out of danger. From this observation it is evident, that the attitude which is given to fishes of this genus, by swelling them as much as possible, and in which they are exhibited in cabinets of natural history, is not that which is most common to them.

We put on shore, near the northern bank of this bay, a she-goat which was with kid, and a young he-goat, sincerely wishing that the savages might allow these quadrupeds to propagate in their island. Perhaps they may there multiply so as to occasion a total change in the mode of life of the inhabitants, who, being then able to become a pastoral people, will abandon, without regret, the sea-shores, and enjoy

enjoy the pleasure of not being obliged to dive in search of their food, at the risk of being devoured by sharks. The women, being condemned to this laborious task, will feel, still much more than the men, the value of such a present: but it is to be feared that they will kill these animals before they have multiplied; for it appears that this has happened with respect to the sow and the boar which Captain Cook had left them; at least none of us could perceive the smallest trace of those animals.

The latitude of our observatory, which had been erected two kilometers to the southward of our anchoring place, was $43^{\circ} 21' 18''$ south, and its longitude $145^{\circ} 12' 17''$ east. The variation of the magnetic needle, observed at the same place, was $7^{\circ} 30'$ east.

CHAPTER XII.

Departure from Adventure Bay.—We go to the northward of New Zealand, and pass quite close to it.—Interview with its inhabitants.—We discover several islands, till then unknown.—We anchor at Tongataboo, one of the Friendly Islands.—Eagerness of the inhabitants to come on board, and to procure us fresh provisions.—We salt a great number of hogs.—The islanders are very much addicted to theft.—One of our sentinels is knocked down, during the night, by a native, who steals his musket.—The offender is delivered up to Admiral D'Entrecasteaux by King Toobou, who returns him the musket that had been stolen.—Queen Tineh comes on board.—Toobou gives an entertainment to the Admiral.—Queen Tineh also gives him one.—The smith of the Recherche falls under the blows given him with clubs by the natives, by whom he is stripped in the open day, in sight of our ships.—We take on board some young plants of the bread-fruit tree, in order to enrich our colonies with this valuable vegetable.

ON the 28th of February, we got under sail from Adventure Bay, about eight o'clock in the

the morning; we were driven along by heavy squalls, which came from the south-west, and it was not long before we doubled Cape Pillar, behind which we saw several fires lighted by the savages. We afterwards steered to the northward, and stood on about eight myriameters in sight of the coast, leaving Oyster Bay to the westward. We then shaped our course for the Friendly Islands.

On the 10th of March, at daybreak, we were in sight of the islots called the Three Kings.

About eight o'clock we were in longitude $169^{\circ} 56'$ east, when we set the middle islot of this group, bearing north, at the distance of a demi-myriameter, and we determined its latitude at $34^{\circ} 20'$ south.

We saw three principal rocks, of middling height, situated nearly on the same parallel, not far distant from each other, and surrounded by other rocks much smaller. Notwithstanding the fog which had just got up, we also distinguished, to the northward, some others which made a part of the same group. They were extremely barren, and we presumed that they were not inhabited. However, a thick column of smoke ascended from the easternmost islot, and announced to us the presence of savages. No doubt they have chosen this

abode, because they easily find means to fish in the midst of the shoals.

About three quarters past ten o'clock, we descried the coast of New Zealand, which we approached, standing to the eastward under favour of a light breeze from the west north-west.

The natives had kindled a large fire on the highest of the hills which skirt the sea, and extend as far as Cape North. About half past five o'clock we were at no great distance from this cape, when two canoes put off from the shore, and stood towards us. They soon came up with us, and they remained for some time astern of our ship before they ventured to come alongside; but rightly judging of our dispositions towards them, they approached with confidence: besides, these savages undoubtedly were not ignorant, that the Europeans who had visited their coasts had never been the first aggressors. They immediately shewed us some bundles of New Zealand Flax (*phormium tenax*), moving them about in order to make us remark all its beauty, and offered to make some exchanges with us. They received, with marks of great satisfaction, the cloths of different colours which we gave them, and they constantly delivered us, with scrupulous exactness, the value that was agreed on.

They

They gave iron a very decided preference over every other article that we offered them. That metal is so highly prized by this warlike people, that they were transported with joy when they learnt that we had some; although we did not shew it to them at first but at a great distance, they nevertheless recognized it perfectly, by the sound that issued from two pieces struck against each other.

These inhabitants gave us, in exchange for our articles, almost every thing that they had in their canoes; we considered it as a mark of the greatest confidence, that, to oblige us, they made not the smallest difficulty to part with all their arms.

The largest darts that they gave us, were not more than five meters in length, by four centimeters in thickness; the smallest were not half so long. They were all of a single piece of very hard wood, which they had completely polished.

They gave us lines and hooks of different shapes; at the end of some they had put feathers, a bait which they make use of to attract voracious fishes. Several of the lines were very long, and had at their extremity a piece of hard serpent-stone, to sink them in the water to great depths. We admired the beautiful polish that they had given to this stone, which was of a

spherical form, and surmounted by a small protuberance, in which they had made a hole for passing a line through. It must be very difficult for these savages to bore stones so hard, and no doubt it takes them a great deal of time; but they have leisure enough to devote themselves to works of this sort; for their wants are few, and, besides, the sea furnishes them with food in great abundance. They sold us a good deal of fish which they had just caught: there is so great a quantity along the coast, that, in the little time that we continued lying to, we saw several very numerous shoals, which, rising to the surface of the sea, ruffled it at different times for a very extensive space, producing nearly the same effects as the currents that, in calm weather, pass over shoals.

These savages even stripped themselves of their clothes, to procure our articles of traffic.

Some of the young lads had ear-rings, made of very hard serpent-stone; they were of an oval form, and most of them were a decimeter in length.

The men wore, as a sort of trophy, a small part of a human *cubitus*, which hung on their breast at the end of a string passed round their neck. (*See Plate XXV.*) They set a great value on this ornament.

It

It is well known that these people eat human flesh with avidity ; and indeed every thing that awakens in them the idea of such food, gives them the greatest pleasure. A sailor belonging to our ship offered one of them a knife ; but wishing to shew him the use of it, he pretended to cut off his finger, which he immediately carried to his mouth, feigning to eat it : instantly the cannibal, who watched all his motions, felt quite overjoyed, and we saw him laugh aloud for some time, rubbing his hands in an ecstacy. They were all very tall, and extremely muscular. They quitted us soon after sun-set.

At the same moment, a third canoe arrived from the nearest coast ; it was conducted by twelve islanders, who immediately asked us for some hatchets in exchange for their effects. One of them had already obtained a hatchet, when another addressed himself to us in a strong voice, calling out with all his might *etoki* (*a hatchet*) ; and he would not be silent till one was given him.

It was now dark. The *Espérance* being too far from our ship for us to discern her, we let off some powder in small quantities, in order to induce her to inform us of her situation ; but we saw with surprise that these natives very far from manifesting any fear at the effects of gun-
G 3 powder,

powder, continued nevertheless their traffic. It had been dark for upwards of half an hour, when they paddled away, directing their course towards the coast.

As we continued lying to, we sounded at different times; and the depth of water was constantly from thirty-three to forty-six fathoms, over a fine sandy bottom.

To the land breezes, which blew faintly during the night, succeeded, about break of day on the 13th, some north-westerly winds. We were yet very near the coast, and it would have been easy for us to go and anchor in Lauriston Bay; but the melancholy events that had befallen Captain Marion, and afterwards Captain Furneaux, determined the Admiral not to put in there.

However, I considered it my duty to represent to him how important it would be to take on board, at New Zealand, the liliaceous plant, known by the name of *phormium tenax* (*New Zealand flax-plant*), in order to convey it to Europe where it would thrive very well. The threads that are drawn from its leaves are much stronger than any other vegetable productions employed in making cordage; the cables which might be manufactured of them, would bear the greatest strain. No one ought to have been more sensible than the Commander of the expedition

of

of the great utility of this plant for our navy. Notwithstanding which, we continued our course towards the Friendly Islands, steering to the north-east.

Besides, it would have been advantageous to touch at the northern extremity of New Zealand, in order to verify there our observations, which made us place Cape North 36' more to the eastward than it is laid down by Wales. It must, however, be admitted, that we are justified in giving them a decided preference to those of that astronomer, when it is known that he determined this point only from the longitude which he had observed in the cove where the ship lay, having followed the continuation of the coast on the route of Captain Cook; but it should be recollected, that this celebrated navigator had no time-keeper in his first voyage; and it is well known that this instrument is indispensably necessary, when it is intended to fix with exactness the continuation of a coast on which are met with irregular and very rapid currents.

On the 16th, about four o'clock in the afternoon, the people who were looking out at the mast-head called out, that they saw a large rock to the north north-east. We were surrounded by a vast number of sea-birds, among which I remarked a great many boobies and gulls. It

was already night when we passed about six hundred meters to leeward of this rock, whence were heard the cries of several of these birds; but the moon shining bright, we distinguished, on the most prominent points, a whiteness which we attributed to their excrements.

This rock, which is in latitude $31^{\circ} 32' 20''$ south, and longitude 179° east, is not more than a kilometer in circumference, and from seventy to eighty meters in elevation. Some breakers were remarked off the west point.

We were entirely sheltered from the sea when we ran under the lee of this shoal, so that had there lay in our route any rock even with the water's edge, we should not have been apprized of the danger till the moment when the ship had struck on it. We should have avoided these rocks, if we had gone to windward of it, or even at a proper distance to leeward.

The next day, the 17th, we got sight of Curtis's Islands; they are two in number, very small, and near two myriameters from each other. The southernmost is not more than two kilometers in length from north to south; it is steep, very barren, and guarded by a great number of rocks, the high points of which rise to about a hundred meters in perpendicular height above the level of the sea. Their whitish colour made me think that they were

were of a calcareous nature, like the greater part of the islands that are found in these seas.

The other island is nearly round, covered with verdure, and is lofty as the former: it is steep almost throughout its whole circumference; however, a boat might land on it to the westward. It is in latitude $30^{\circ} 18' 26''$ south, and longitude $179^{\circ} 38'$ east.

About six o'clock in the evening, we discovered at a very great distance to the north north-west, a new land; which determined us to pass the night lying to.

The next morning, the 18th, as soon as the day appeared, we saw it again to the northward, still more than five myriameters distant; but about five o'clock in the afternoon we were close to it, and we had already seen all its circumference, which is about two myriameters and a half.

We gave the name of *la Recherche* to this island, which is in latitude $29^{\circ} 20' 18''$ south, and longitude $179^{\circ} 55'$ east. Its form is nearly triangular. Towards the centre, its soil is elevated about five hundred meters perpendicular above the level of the sea. We saw on the coast a few small openings, where the earth had fallen down, and where we might have landed.

We clearly distinguished, in all the perpendicular places, the disposition of thin horizon-

tal and parallel strata of a whitish, and no doubt calcareous stone, of which it is formed. The interior exhibited great precipices. Trees were seen upon the most lofty summits.

A shoal, situated quite close to the coast on the north-west side, extended to at least six hundred meters in the same direction.

Eight rocks, some hundreds of meters distant from each other, stretched out into the sea, to the distance of a demi-myriameter, to the east south-east.

Between the north-west point, and the west point, we remarked a small bight, where probably would be found very good anchoring ground; a ship would be perfectly sheltered there from easterly winds.

We saw, between the north-west and south-east points, a little rivulet that discharged itself into the sea, and at a small distance, in a perpendicular spot, was perceived a great block of earth, of a pretty deep red colour, which was perhaps a clay, and which appeared as if incrustrated in the calcareous stone.

On the 22d of March, about nine o'clock in the evening, we entered the torrid zone, in the longitude of 18½° east: this was the fourth time that we had passed the tropic of Capricorn.

The next day, the 23d, at one o'clock in the afternoon, we discovered Eooa, one of the
Friendly

Friendly Islands: it bore north-west at the distance of seven myriameters; but we soon ran pretty close in with it. The beautiful verdure with which it was every where covered, announced the fecundity of its soil. The land is of a middling height.

It was half past six o'clock when we hove to, in order to wait for the *Espérance*. We spent the night in standing off and on.

On the 24th of March, about seven in the morning, we were no more than three myriameters from Tongataboo; and yet it was difficult to distinguish it; for the land is rather low. We soon ranged very closely along its eastern shore, standing to the north and north-west, that we might not miss the opening which leads to the harbour, where a ship cannot arrive till after she has passed between reefs very close to each other, and the break between which cannot be discovered till she is within a short distance.

As soon as we were about the middle of this channel, a great many canoes with outriggers came out to meet us, loaded with fruits, hogs, and poultry, which they offered us: they were each conducted by two or three natives; few contained four. One of them advancing towards us at too great a rate, her outrigger was unshipped, and we were concerned to see the three paddlers

paddlers fall into the water ; but, much less embarrassed than we should have imagined, they swam towards the nearest coast, dragging after them their skiff, which they soon righted and launched again. These sorts of boats are so ticklish, that they must often be exposed to similar accidents ; and indeed the canoes which passed close to this, appeared scarcely to notice what had happened.

Most of them had eatables on board ; however we remarked one which had none, and we thought she had nothing to offer us ; but we were mistaken : she was navigated by two men, whose countenance bespoke a great deal of gaiety, while they pointed out to us two women that were paddling with them : their signs left us no doubt that they made us very gallant offers.

We saw, at a distance, some large canoes under sail.

About half past eleven o'clock, being in the narrowest part of the channel, we found bottom about the middle at five fathoms and a half. It did not appear to us to be above four hundred meters in width.

At the moment when we were on the point of entering it, a large canoe had come to meet us, and desired us to follow her into a much wider channel, which lay on our starboard hand ; but when she saw us take another route, she returned,

turned, and kept again for some time ahead of us, wishing to shew us how we ought to steer.

At length we arrived in the road of Tongataboo; and after having made several tacks in order to reach the anchorage, we let go the anchor two kilometers south-west of Pangaimotoo, in eleven fathoms water, with a bottom of very fine gray sand; the west point of Tongataboo bearing west 3° north; the western extremity of Pangaimotoo, north 24° east; and the extremity of the reefs on the same side, north 20° west.

We were immediately surrounded by natives, who came on board our ship in such numbers, that the deck was soon covered with them. Several had come in double canoes, of the form of that which is represented in *Plate XXVIII*.

A native, followed by several others, who appeared to hold him in much respect, announced himself as one of the chiefs of the island. He desired to see the commander of our ship; and he instantly ordered a hog to be brought, and gave it him as a present. This islander seemed very grateful on receiving a hatchet from the hands of the Admiral.

In less than an hour were procured, by means of exchanges, a dozen hogs, the smallest of which weighed at least five myriagrams. As the value of each was given a middle-sized hatchet.

The

The Admiral had commissioned one of the officers to treat with the islanders for the provisions that they might be able to furnish us; and to avoid all competition, which would have been prejudicial to the victualling of our ships, he had prohibited every other person to traffic; but it was impossible to enforce strictly the execution of this order. Besides, it was not easy to resist the eagerness which the natives expressed in disposing of their commodities; every one displayed his own to the best advantage. We were exceedingly amused to see them hold under their arm their little pigs, which they from time to time pulled by the ears, in order to let us know that they wished to sell them.

A chief of the warriors, named *Elenou*, came on board about five o'clock in the afternoon. He was a man about forty-five years of age, of a middle size, and very fat. Like the other inhabitants, he had all the features of an European. His body was covered with scars in several places; he made us notice two on his breast, which, he told us, were the consequences of wounds that he had received from darts in different battles with the inhabitants of *Fidgi*.

The portrait of this warrior, *Plate VIII. Fig. 2*, is a striking likeness; his hair, powdered with chalk, was dressed in such a manner that it might have been taken for a wig.

He

He seated himself on the seat appropriated for the officer of the watch, with four of the natives, and ordered all the others to squat, except a few whom he permitted to sit down on the arm-chest. I know not whether these last were persons of consequence; but we remarked among them a man advanced in years, who was followed by a young girl, and who employed all his eloquence to tempt those among us that came near her.

Fecuu made the Admiral a present of the largest hog that we had yet seen since we had been at the anchorage; he also gave him two very handsome clubs, made of *casuarina* wood, in which were seen incrustated flat pieces of bone, some cut circularly, some in the shape of star-fish, and others representing birds, but very indifferently designed. This chief appeared very well satisfied when the Admiral presented him with a hatchet, a large piece of red cloth, and some nails. To testify his gratitude, he immediately applied each of these articles to the left side of his forehead, after having received them with the left hand.

Towards sun-set we begged him to send away from our ship all the natives, the crowd of whom was become prodigious. We wished that none should remain on board, that we might not have the trouble of keeping watch over them

them during the night ; but his authority, perhaps, did not extend to all ; for, having driven away only the greater part of them, he quitted us, and directed his route towards the west coast of Tongataboo.

It would be a difficult matter to guess how he managed to get out of our ship these islanders, who incommoded us exceedingly. He pursued them with his club, which he wielded with such force, that they found no other means of escaping from the blows of this destructive weapon than by throwing themselves into the sea.

Most of their clubs are made of *casuarina* wood, which is extremely hard ; however, we saw some of bone, and these were rather more than a meter in length. As these islanders have no quadruped that can furnish them with such bones, there is no doubt that they belong to some large cetaceous fishes.

Besides a great quantity of poultry, they also sold us some pigeons of the species called *columbus aenea*, bread-fruit, cocoa-nuts, yams, and several varieties of plantains of a delicious flavour.

We had prevailed on all the natives to go on shore before dark ; for several had not come merely to satisfy their curiosity, or to sell us their goods. We were not long in perceiving
that

that they had stolen from us a great many things. In the mean time, all the canoes were already gone, and there still remained on board six islanders, who, having now no other means of returning on shore than by swimming, begged us to let them pass the night upon deck; there was one of them however who preferred swimming on shore, although we were about two kilometers from the nearest coast. We admired the facility with which he executed all his motions. He swam constantly on the belly, with his neck entirely out of the water; he made very little efforts with his left hand, keeping it always before him, while he took a very great sweep with his right hand, carrying it at every stroke against the thigh of the same side: his body was at the same time rather inclined to the left; this still added to the rapidity with which he divided the water. I never saw an European swim with so much confidence, nor with so much swiftness.

Feenou returned the next morning, to spend a few hours on board; he amused himself exceedingly in examining the most minute gestures of a monkey which belonged to one of our gunners.

The tents for our observatory were pitched on the south-west coast of Pangaimatoo; and there were conveyed to the same spot, cloths of

different colours, and a great quantity of articles of hardware, in order to procure us fresh provisions in exchange. As the inhabitants brought us a great many hogs; the Admiral resolved to renew our stock of salt pork. Citizen Renard, one of the surgeons of our expedition, readily undertook to superintend this business.

An enclosure was marked out with a rope fastened to the extremity of stakes fixed in the ground at the distance of four or five meters from each other. With such barriers it was proposed to restrain, night and day, the inhabitants, upwards of two thousand of whom, mostly arrived from Tongataboo, were already collected round us.

Euttasaike, one of the sons of the late King *Poulako*, repaired very early in the morning to the same spot. He undertook to keep the natives in good order; and indeed the traffic was carried on with the greatest tranquillity; but we saw with concern, that, in order to make himself obeyed, he employed means equally cruel towards them, and laborious to himself; for if any one of them offered to pass only a few decimeters beyond the line which had been drawn, immediately, to warn him to keep back, he threw at him every thing that came in his way, regardless of the bad consequences that might
thence

thence result. A young man, having advanced a little too far, had like to have lost his life, for not having attended to the orders of *Futta-faibe*, who instantly threw at him, with all his might, a very large billet of wood, but which the youth had the good fortune to avoid.

We were obliged to pass through this numerous circle, to penetrate into the interior of the island: it was very difficult not to tread on the feet and legs of the natives, who were seated on the ground, very close to each other, all with their legs across; and yet, very far from being angry, they held out their hand to support us, when, for fear of hurting them, we were at a loss where to set our feet. We were followed by a very small number.

We found a great many inhabitants employed in building houses, in order to settle on the island of Pangaïmatoo; they had been attracted by the choice that we had made of this little island for purchasing the provisions with which they could supply us. Several of these houses were already built. The islanders whom we there met with, received us very kindly, and paid us various marks of extraordinary attention.

The space occupied by each of these habitations was not, in general, more than three meters in breadth, by five in length. The roof,

raised about two meters towards the middle, reached down to the ground, with a very gentle slope. On one of its sides was formed an opening, which sometimes was the whole length of the house, but which was so low, that a person could not enter it but by stooping, and supporting himself on his hands: on the opposite side was another opening still lower and narrower, which seemed intended to promote the circulation of air. In other places were to be seen a greater number of apertures, but smaller, and situated even in the direction of the breadth of the habitations. We here admired the beautiful texture of the mats that were spread on the ground. The roof was covered with leaves of the palm-tree, called *corypha umbraculifera*; sometimes, also, with cypresses and grass. Under such a roof it was impossible to stand upright, except towards the middle; but these people commonly remain squatted in the house; accordingly they can approach pretty near its sides.

In the environs of these peaceful abodes, we frequently found men of the most obliging temper, although of a robust constitution, who took a pleasure in informing strangers of the favourable reception they might meet with from the fair sex in these fortunate islands. The wish to oblige, no doubt, was one principal inducement for their offers; but it ap-
3. pears

pears that they also had an eye to their own personal interest; for they never forgot to demand a recompense for their information.

For some time we followed the skirts of the shore, where we saw a great number of bread-fruit trees in full vigour, although their roots were often washed by brackish water. Presently the sea, swelled by the flood, obliged us to penetrate into the interior of the island, where we traversed thick woods, under the shade of which grew the *tacca pinnatifida*, the *saccharum spontaneum*, the *muscenda frondosa*, the *abrus precatorius*, the pepper-tree, which the inhabitants chew to make *kava*, &c. We then walked over grounds, some of which were employed in the culture of sweet potatoes, others in that of the species of yam called *discorea alata*: we saw, in another place, some young plants of *vacoua*, (*pandanus odoratissimus*,) the leaves of which serve for making mats. Farther on, we found fields of the paper-mulberry tree, cultivated on account of its bark, of which the natives manufacture cloth to wear. The *brbifus tiliaceus* was growing spontaneously on the borders of these different plantations, and quite close to the sea: its bark furnishes them also with the material for making cloth, but far less handsome than that of the paper-mulberry.

Some natives, who followed us very closely,

affected to appear to have no other view than to be useful to us : we, however, caught some of them putting their hands from time to time into our pockets, in order to steal our property; but, whenever we perceived them, we forced them to restore it to us. One of them, however, having got hold of a knife belonging to a sailor, ran off with it as fast as his legs could carry him, and made his escape into the middle of the woods.

We presently found a group of islanders, who were going to drink *kava*. They invited us to sit down beside them; we remained during the whole time that they were preparing this beverage. They call by the same name the species of pepper-tree, of which it is chiefly composed, and the elongated, fleshy and very tender roots of which are frequently upwards of a decimeter in thickness. First they cleaned them with the greatest care; they then chewed them, in order to reduce them to a sort of paste, which they formed into balls nearly a decimeter in circumference: when made, they deposited them in a large wooden vessel; and as soon as its bottom was covered with them, after having placed them at the distance of a decimeter one from the other, they filled it with water. Immediately this liquor was stirred about, and then distributed to all present. Some drank
out

out of cups made of cocoa-nut-shells, and others out of those which they made on the spot with plaintain leaves.

The large roots with which they had just made the *kaka*, had, in their longitudinal direction, very small ligneous fibres, which settled to the bottom of this beverage. The person who distributed it, gathered them up with one of his hands, and used it as a sponge for filling the cups.

We were invited to partake of this drink ; but to yield to the invitations of these good people, it would have been necessary not to have seen it prepared. However, the chaplain of our ship had the courage to swallow a whole cupful of it. Wishing also to know the taste of this root, I preferred chewing a small piece of it myself, which I found tart and stimulant. Every one of them then ate yams, fresh roasted on the embers, and plantains, no doubt to allay the heat that is felt in the stomach after having drunk this intoxicating liquor.

The inhabitants hold in great estimation the pepper-tree, from which it is obtained. Its stem, which is often thicker than the thumb, is pretty straight, and stands without support. In the interval between the knots, they cut several pieces of it, which they presented to us, signifying that they placed them in this man-

ner, in the ground, in order to propagate the plant.

We were at no great distance from the tents of the observatory, when we were invited by some other inhabitants to eat fruits, in the number of which we had the pleasure of seeing those of the *Spondias cytherea*. Every one sat down; Citizen Riche had just placed on the ground a pole-axe, when a native stole softly behind him, snatched it up, and ran away as hard as he could: we immediately pursued him; but he had already got too far for us to overtake him. A chief, who was then quite close to us, wished to have the pole-axe restored to us, and ran immediately after the thief; but he did not come back, and appeared much concerned, not being met with him.

When we arrived at the enclosure where the work was carried on. *Tattafaihe* was still there. We learnt that he had procured the restoration of a sabre, and several other articles belonging to different persons of the crew, which had been stolen by the inhabitants. Riche applied to him, to try to have back his pole-axe; but the endeavours of *Tattafaihe* were fruitless.

A great number of canoes surrounded our ships, although the Admiral had given orders to compel them to keep off; but they here
turned

turned their commodities to a better account than at the market already established on the coast, where scarcely any thing was purchased but eatables, the price of which never varied; while on board, they frequently received a great value for articles of fancy. Besides, these canoes carried on another traffic, still more particularly prohibited by the orders of Admiral D'Entrecasteaux; but the sentinels not putting them strictly into execution, a number of young girls easily escaped their vigilance, and entered every moment by the ports.

On the 26th of March, we landed, very early in the morning, on the nearest coast, where we had the pleasure to see that these islanders are in possession of the sugar-cane. They offered us some very large ones, which we accepted. They sold us several birds; among others, a charming species of lory, which they assured us had been brought them from Fidgi; a beautiful species of turtle-dove, remarkable for a red spot on the head, and which is known by the name of *columba purpurata*; the species of rail, named *rallus philippensis*; the pigeon called *columba pacifica*, &c. Several of them had lizards of the species known by the denomination of *lacerta amboinensis*, which they offered us as being very good to eat.

The natives who followed us, incommoded

us very much by their numbers and their eagerness to oblige us. Seeing us gather some plants, several of them picked up, indiscriminately, all those which came in their way, immediately made very large bundles of them, and brought them to us, wishing afterwards to load us with this burden. Others, seeing us take up some insects, never ceased asking us if these were not destined for feeding the birds which we had just purchased; but most of them pretended to have a great regard for us, while, at the same time, they were stealing our effects. We in vain endeavoured several times to get rid of them; the means that we employed were no doubt much too gentle to succeed with these people, who are accustomed to be treated very roughly by their chiefs.

Fattafalle, accompanied by another chief, had been to dine with the Admiral, who made a present to the one of a red coat, and to the other of a blue one. Dressed out in these new garments, which they had put on over their ordinary clothes, they were under one of the tents of the observatory when *Fechou* presented himself at the entrance, and betrayed much jealousy at seeing his friends thus arrayed. He retired with a very discontented air, saying, that they all passed themselves for chiefs (*agnis*); and he went to drink *kava* with other

other people. We were at a loss what to think of this precipitate retreat of *Pecnu*; however, we presumed that he was far less powerful than *Futtasibe*; and that he avoided appearing before him, not to pay him the honours due to his rank.

The officer who was charged with the purchase of provisions, had a very troublesome task to accomplish; for, although he had set a fixed value on each article, the natives, thinking always to sell dearer, never parted with their commodities till after they had for a long time haggled about the price.

Pressed by hunger, we retired under the tent, where were deposited the provisions that had been purchased in the course of the day. We were followed thither by two inhabitants, whom we took for chiefs. One of them shewed the greatest eagerness to choose me the best fruit; I had put my hat on the ground, thinking it in a safe place; but these two sharpers did not forget their trade: the one who was behind me, was sufficiently dexterous to conceal my hat under his clothes, and he went away before I missed it; the other very quickly followed him. I the less suspected this trick, as I had not imagined that they would venture to seize upon so bulky an article, at the risk of being caught within the enclosure, into which we had

let

let them enter; besides, a hat could be but of very little use to these people, who generally go bare-headed. The address which they had displayed in robbing me, proved to us that this was not their first trial of skill, and made us presume that they frequently steal from one another. Besides, the chiefs might have an interest in the thefts which they committed on us; for we often saw them take possession of what they found in the hands of their subjects, whom they plundered without ceremony.

It was contrary to our inclination to deal hardly by these rogues; but it was time to repress their audaciousness, for it did but increase by impunity. In order to attain this end, it was proposed to let them know the effect of our fire-arms on a cock, which was placed on the end of a long pole; but, from want of consideration, there was made use of a double-barrelled gun, which had been exposed during the preceding night to the humidity of the atmosphere: at first it flashed in the pan; then it hung fire, and it was necessary to have recourse to another gun, in order to bring the cock to the ground: accordingly, these inhabitants appeared to preserve a much better opinion of their own arms than of ours, when another cock, which had been fastened to the extremity of the same pole, was pierced by one

of these islanders with a long arrow tipped with a barb. To take aim at this bird, having placed himself right under it, he had raised himself as much as possible on tip-toe, so that the end of his arrow was within four meters of it. All the others had their eyes fixed on him, and observed the most profound silence; but as soon as he had hit the mark, their shouts of admiration convinced us that they did not always succeed so well, even at such a short distance.

The arrow which he had just let fly, was near three meters in length; they also have smaller ones, which they likewise carry in barboo quivers.

Two sentries kept watch night and day for the safety of the settlement which we had formed on the island of Pangaimatoo. These were quite sufficient for keeping off the inhabitants, who had endeavoured to slip in slyly, in order to steal the articles which we had there deposited. Doubtless, no fear had been entertained of their introducing themselves there by open force; for no precaution had been taken to secure the place against a sudden attack: however, an islander availed himself of a very heavy shower of rain that fell on the approach of day, to advance behind one of our sentries; and he struck him so violently on the head with

his club, that the latter fell under the blow, although it had been in a great measure warded off by his cap. The assassins instantly took away his musket. The other sentry immediately called up those who were sleeping in the tents. The alarm was given: every one flew to arms; several went down closer to the beach, with the intention of getting into the launch, if the islanders had come and fallen on them in great numbers. The watch-word was heard on board of the *Espérance*, she having the day before moored within hail of the shore; she immediately let off some false fires, to apprize the *Recherche*; but all apprehension of a general attack on the part of the natives was speedily banished, for it was very soon ascertained that most of them were still sleeping round our establishment, and that those who had just been awaked were going away from it: besides, an officer who arrived from the heart of the island, almost at the very moment of this assault, reported that he had seen a great number of inhabitants, and that they all appeared to him to be sound asleep.

The commander of the expedition went on shore about six o'clock in the morning, with a detachment well-armed. He gave orders to strike the tents instantly, and to convey them

on

on board, as well as all the articles which had been deposited within the enclosure for the purpose of traffic.

Our retreat particularly afflicted several chiefs, who approached the Admiral to testify to him the great concern that this melancholy accident had occasioned them; they highly disapproved so base an act of treachery, saying that the offender deserved death, and should not long survive his crime. They did every thing in their power to obtain permission for the traffic to continue as before.

Our detachment having advanced a little into the interior of the island, in order to observe the disposition of the natives, found near a thousand who had slept in the neighbourhood of our establishment. The commanding officer entreated them to keep at a greater distance, which they all did, except a small group of armed men, who, immediately raising their clubs and darts, refused to recede a single step. Perhaps it would have been necessary to repress this audaciousness, which induced us to consider them as the accomplices of the offender; but a chief named *Toobou*, one of the King's relations, fell on them with impetuosity, and, with heavy blows of his club, he very quickly dispersed them.

The Admiral, before he took boat to return
on

on board, made some presents to the different chiefs who were collected round him. He required from them that they should deliver up to him the assassin, and restore the musket that he had stolen, as also a sabre which had been purloined the day before from one of our gunners; and he apprized them, that on that condition alone he would permit any traffic to be renewed.

All the inhabitants retired directly our launch quitted the beach; but no sooner had she reached the ship, than several of them visited the place we had just abandoned, and very carefully searched if any of our property had been left behind. We remarked one who had the dexterity to extract the nail which had served to suspend to a post one of our time-keepers.

Teenus came on board in the afternoon, and made the Admiral a present of some bread-fruit, some yams, a hog, and some plantains: he received, in return, a hand-saw, a hatchet, and several joiners' chisels; but we observed that he gave a very decided preference to the hatchet over all the other instruments. After having paid the greatest attention to the account we gave him of the assault which had been committed by one of the inhabitants on our sentry, he promised to have the musket restored to us the next day; and he told us that he would
bring

bring us the culprit, on whom he would do justice in our presence. He requested to see the gunner that had been wounded. The latter had a very large wound in the head; but fortunately it exhibited no dangerous symptoms; for the violence of the blow had been deadened by the cap which he wore. *Peeron* shewed a great deal of concern on seeing this wound: he made the wounded man a present of a piece of cloth, manufactured from the bark of the paper-mulberry, in order that he might employ it in the dressing of his wound; in fact, this cloth possesses properties which render it very fit for such a use.

Peeron having ordered several of the natives of his suite to make *kava*, the latter immediately chewed some thick roots of the pepper-tree which bears the same name, and this liquor was soon prepared. He drank of it the first, and the remainder was divided among the other inhabitants, who, as well as *Peeron*, afterwards ate plantains. Out of respect to him, they all kept squatted on the deck, while he was seated on the bench appropriated to the officer of the watch.

We shewed this chief several engravings of the voyages of Captain Cook. It was with the greatest respect that he at different times mentioned the name of that celebrated navigator, whom he called *Tactar*. It is remarkable, that

although we had much facility in pronouncing the terms of the language of these inhabitants, it was not the same with them in respect to ours. For instance, wishing to repeat the word *François*, they all pronounced it *Palançois*; instead of *Beaupré*, *Beaupéle*, &c. &c. *Feenou* talked to us about Otaheite, and told us that he had seen Omai at Annamooka. Perhaps this was the same *Feenou* who had been particularly acquainted with Cook in his last voyage. Captain Cook however says that he was of a good height.

The people of his suite talked to us a great deal about King *Tobou*, of whose power they boasted much; and in order to shew us how far he was superior to *Feenou*, they raised the right arm very high in pronouncing his name; and then carried the left hand towards the elbow, to indicate the degree of inferiority of *Feenou*. The latter admitted this pre-eminence of *Tobou*, who he told us was to come on board the next day.

I had formed the project of going to spend the 28th on the island of Tongataboo, with some of my shipmates; but the Admiral persuaded me to defer this party till the chiefs had proved to us, that they had really come to a resolution of checking the depredations of their subjects.

• A great

A great many canoes surrounded our ships; none of them, however, were permitted to come alongside. Several islanders, tired of not being able to carry on any kind of traffic, amused themselves with fishing with nets, which were nearly eight meters long by a meter and a half wide, and the meshes of which were about a fourth of a decimeter square. From the shape of these nets, several of which we had already purchased, we had imagined that the inhabitants used them as we do the seine, by dragging them over the beach; but we were greatly astonished to see these cast in the middle of the harbour, much in the same manner as we throw the sweep-net. Pieces of coral, attached to their lower edge, carried them quickly down towards the bottom of the sea; then the fishermen immediately dived, in order to contract the two extremities by means of small lines that are fastened to it, and thus to take out the fish which they put into their canoes. It is obvious, that, to catch any in this manner in deep water, there must be a great abundance. These fishermen, doubtless, gave themselves so much trouble, only because they were violently tormented by hunger; for, not having in their canoes any means of dressing their fish, they were glad to eat it raw.

About nine o'clock in the morning, three chiefs came on board, to announce to us that we were presently to receive a visit from *Toobou*, supreme chief (*egui lai*) of Tongataboo, Vavao, Annamooka, &c.; that he was going to deliver up to us the culprit whom we claimed, and to restore us the musket that he had stolen. In fact, it was scarcely eleven o'clock when *Toobou* arrived with several chiefs. The criminal was lying on his belly at the chief's feet, with his hands tied behind his back. *Toobou* immediately had him helped up the side of the ship, and then gave orders for bringing the musket, with its bayonet fixed, which he had stolen from one of our sentinels. Two pieces of cloth, made of the bark of the paper-mulberry, and so large that each, when opened out, would have entirely covered our ship, two hogs, and several very large mats, were the presents that he made to the commander of the expedition. The warrior *Feenou*, not disdaining to perform the office of executioner, immediately raised his club, to knock the culprit in the head; and it was no easy matter to prevent him from doing justice before our faces: at length he gave him up to the Admiral's disposal, thinking, no doubt, that the latter wished to reserve to himself the satisfaction of making him suffer the punishment due to his crime; accordingly the malefactor

malefactor stretched out his neck, thinking that his last hour was come. During these transactions, our sentinel, whom he had knocked down with his club, solicited that the life of this criminal might be spared: his punishment was then limited to a few strokes on the shoulders with a rope's end; but *Feenou*, finding this punishment much too mild, again raised his club to dispatch him. It was to no purpose that the Admiral called out with all his might *icaï maté*, that he must let him live. *Feenou* assured us, that nevertheless he would not escape the punishment which he had merited. As we were examining several marks of blows from a club which this man had already received on the head before he was brought to us, we learnt that he had been thus severely handled at the time he was taken. The Admiral desired our surgeon to dress his wounds, and then sent him on board the *espérance*, with the intention of putting him on shore during the night, in order to endeavour to save his life.

King *Toobou* received as a present, from the hands of the Admiral, a red coat, in which he dressed himself immediately, and a large hatchet besides; *Feenou* also had a red coat and a hatchet, but not near so large. Some small hatchets were likewise distributed among the other chiefs. They were on deck, forming a circle round

Toobou, who sat on the officer of the watch's seat, with *Feenou* on his right, and another chief named *Omalai* on his left.

Toobou appeared to us to be at least sixty years of age. This old man was of a middle size, and still much fatter than *Feenou*. His clothes were of the same make as those of the other islanders, from which they differed only in the fineness of their texture. He wore a very handsome mat, fastened on his body by means of a girdle of cloth made of the bark of the paper-mulberry.

When *Toobou* gave orders for making the *kava*, we begged some of the chiefs to occupy themselves in this preparation, and to chew the roots of the *kava* pepper-tree which we presented to them; but they constantly refused, seeming to scorn to engage in this employment. It was entrusted to men of an inferior class (*mouas*), who were seated about the middle of the circle which these chiefs formed.

The rain which fell in the mean time increasing with rapidity, we thought that every one of them would have sought a shelter; but they braved this shower, except the King, who retired to the Admiral's cabin, with *Feenou*, and *Toobou-Fou*, one of the King's relations. *Kava* was brought to them in cups, which had just been made of plantain leaves; plantains were then presented

sented to them. The Admiral invited them all three to dinner; but the King permitted none of these chiefs to sit at the same table with him; he tasted all the dishes, rejected them for the most part, and, except sugar, he ate very little of those which he seemed not to dislike. The Admiral had made him a present of a bird-organ, which amused him exceedingly, and on which he played during all the repast.

As these islanders shave themselves with the sharp edge of a shell, they employ a great deal of time in this operation. They were struck with astonishment when they saw with what dispatch our barber shaved several of the ship's company: each of them wished to be shaved by him; he also had the honour of taking off his Majesty's beard.

About half past three o'clock, the King having apprized us of his intention to depart, it was proposed to him to go on shore in our barge, to which he consented. He was followed by a great number of canoes; and he shortly arrived on the island of Pangaïmotoo, with most of the chiefs who had accompanied him on board. As soon as he had landed on the coast, he caused to be brought to him some yams, a bread-fruit, some pork, and some bananas; but we were much surprised to see him eat with a very great appetite; for we thought that he was not hun-

gry, having done so little justice to the Admiral's dinner; yet we had no reason to presume that our dishes had not been to his taste, since the other islanders liked them exceedingly: perhaps it is not the etiquette for his Majesty to indulge his appetite when he dines out, especially with strangers. He then made a speech, in which, undoubtedly, he spoke of our amicable dispositions, and of the resolution we had formed of punishing those who should rob us; he then repaired to the island of Tongataboo.

On the approach of night, *Feenou* brought the falcon which had been taken from one of our gunners: he delivered it to the Admiral, and made him a present of a very large fish of the *perca* genus, called the *perca guttata*. Before he quitted us, he announced to the canoes which were about us, that the next day the traffic would be renewed.

On the 29th, very early in the morning, our boat carried a great many cloths and articles of hardware to the island of Pangaimotoo. The canoes which surrounded us were invited several times, to that purpose, to go to the market which had just been re-established on this little island: our officers imagined, however, that they had found a sure method of keeping them away from our ships, when they saw them fly
with

with precipitation as soon as some water had been thrown on them with a fire-engine: but the success was not lasting, for, knowing very shortly that they ran no other risk than that of being wetted, it was without effect that the same engine was continued to be played at them; they no longer stirred from the place which they occupied. Dauribeau, the Admiral's captain, then gave orders for oversetting them whenever our boats should go on shore; and presently our biscayan, setting off for the nearest coast with various instruments destined for making astronomical observations, rowed after a canoe carrying three men and two girls: she presently unshipped the canoe's outrigger, and we should have had the mortification of seeing these two pretty creatures fall into the water, had not the men prevented this accident by jumping overboard; two of them united their strength to support their canoe, while the third stepped the outrigger, and they soon paddled away towards Tongataboo. The other canoes, apprized of the danger, had sufficient dexterity to avoid such of our boats as endeavoured afterwards to overset them.

Feensu came on board very early in the morning with *Tonou*, the King's brother. These two chiefs invited the Admiral to come to an entertainment which the King purposed giving him

him two days after in the island of Tongataboo. Having begged us to shew them the effects of our swivels and carronades, they testified at this fight equal terror and admiration.

When we arrived on shore, we observed with surprise that the market was very well supplied, although it had on the preceding days been attended by three times the number of islanders. Every thing went on there in the greatest order.

It was constantly the same officer (Lagrandière) who treated with them for the supplies for our ships. He congratulated himself exceedingly on having thought of getting pieces of iron hoops made into the shape of joiners' chisels, and of turning them to good account in his traffic with these inhabitants. Yet we had on board some very good tools, which had been purchased in Europe to give them. We could not conceive why the satisfaction which he should have felt in procuring them durable instruments, did not get the better of every other consideration.

In rambling over the interior of the island, we saw a barber, who was occupied in shaving, in his way, one of the chiefs. The latter was seated, and leaning with his back against his habitation. The barber having for a razor the two valves of a particular species of shell,
fixed

fixed against the skin that which he held in his left hand, while with the right he leant the edge of the other valve against the base of the hairs, which he repeatedly scraped, and took them off, as it were, one by one. We were astonished at so much patience; and we quitted them, as may well be conceived, long before the end of the operation.

The manufacture of pottery is not very much advanced among these people. We saw in their hands some earthen vessels, which were very porous, and rather slightly baked. They kept in them fresh water, which would soon have ouzed through, had they not taken the precaution to cover them with a coat of rosin; consequently they can be of no service in dressing their food. These inhabitants shewed us some of a tolerably handsome shape, which they told us had been brought from Fidgi. (*See Plate XXXI. Fig. 8.*) We saw them drink, one after the other, out of these sorts of vessels, which they take care to surround by a net with large meshes, in order to render them more portable. As soon as they had emptied some of them, they went and filled them in small holes which they had dug in the ground, that the water might there collect. This water was scarcely at all brackish, although it was taken up at
only

only about three hundred meters from the beach. As it was necessary to replace that which we had expended since our departure from Adventure Bay, we made in the ground, at a good distance from the shore, a hole upwards of a meter deep, where immediately collected some very drinkable water. We filled with it our breakers*, which the natives of the class of the *tuas* chose to carry on their shoulders into our launch; but the part of their body on which rested the iron hoops of the breakers, being naked, it was not long before it was chafed, and they soon gave up this kind of work: however, they willingly consented to drag the breakers on a little cart which we had brought from Europe. The *tuas*, to the number of twelve, sang out to mark the moments when it was necessary for them to unite all their efforts at once. Their number shortly swelled to twenty; and at first they did not demand an increase of the recompense agreed on for each trip, namely, twelve glass beads; but a few days after they set a higher price on their labour. They assured us that no water was to be found on Tongataboo, except in the pools, or by digging a hole in the ground as at Pangnï-motoo;

* A little cask, containing about ten gallons, and generally used in procuring water for small vessels,—*T.*

motoo ; but that very good spring water might be procured at *Kao*, a small island adjacent to *Toofou*.

I had not yet seen any dog since we had been at the anchorage. An islander brought us one in the afternoon to sell, assuring us that its flesh was very good to eat. *Kouli* is the appellation given to this animal, which, in these islands, is generally small, of a fawn colour, and much resembling the wolf-dog.

Citizen Riche informed us, that the assassin whom I have before mentioned, having been conveyed, the preceding night, to the west coast of *Pangaïmotoo*, in a boat belonging to the *Espérance*, had hesitated for some time before he went on shore, and with much earnestness had asked the boat's crew that carried him, which way *Foonou* had gone on returning the evening preceding : at length, he determined to land on the island, and crawled on his hands and feet for upwards of three hundred yards along the beach, before he ventured to penetrate into the interior of the country.

Quite close to the market, whither the natives came and brought us their commodities, we perceived a woman of extraordinary embonpoint, at least fifty years of age, round whom the natives formed a very numerous circle :
some

Some paid her, in our presence, marks of respect, by taking her right foot, and placing it on their head, after having made a low bow ; others came and touched with their right hand the sole of her right foot. Several chiefs, whom we knew, also paid her other marks of deference. We were informed that she was *Queen Tineh*. Her hair, cut about two thirds of a decimeter in length, was, as well as part of her forehead, covered with a reddish powder.

After having expressed a wish to go on board of the *Recherche* to see the commander of the expedition, she asked us to accompany her, and immediately embarked to go thither with part of her court. She gave several very handsome mats, a hog, and some yams, to Admiral D'Entrecasteaux, who made her a present of different pieces of cloths, on which she seemed to set a great value.

Wishing to know what sensations the sounds of the voice, accompanied by the violin and the German guitar, would produce on these people, we remarked with pleasure that this music was agreeable to them ; but a few tunes played on a bird-organ, obtained plaudits still more expressive.

Queen Tineh, wishing not to be behind hand with us, ordered some young girls of her suite

to

to sing. One of the prettiest immediately rose up, and soon gained our applause: yet she sang nothing but



apon lelley; apon lelley; apon lelley; apon lelley;

which she repeated for at least half an hour; but she displayed so much grace in the motions with which she accompanied this air, that we were sorry she left off so soon. Her arms were brought forward, one after the other, and followed the time, while she raised her feet, standing, however, always in the same place: each division of the time was marked with the fore-finger; this she struck on the middle-finger, which she kept extended by the thumb; and sometimes the thumb was carried against the middle-finger and the fore-finger. The charms of these motions were particularly owing to the beautiful shape of the hands and arms, so common among these people, and of which this young girl afforded a very striking example. Two other young girls then repeated the same tune, which they sang in parts, the one constantly a fifth under the other, and several men rose up to dance to the sound of their melodious voices: they beat time, by motions analogous to those of the
young

young girls, first with their feet, and often by putting one of their hands on the opposite arm.

We took the words of this tune *apon lalley*, (agreeable evening) for a compliment on the part of these islanders, who were congratulating themselves on spending the evening in our company.

The Queen tasted the different dishes which we offered her; but she gave a decided preference to bananas preserved in sugar. Our steward stood behind her, and was waiting for the moment to take away; but she saved him the trouble, by keeping for herself the plate and the napkin.

Tineb was very tenacious of the honours which the chiefs did not dare to refuse her when they met her; accordingly some avoided being in her presence. *Teenu*, and the King's brother *Tosbou*, were on board, and had just promised to stay and dine with us when she came alongside; they immediately urged us not to let her come upon the quarter-deck: however, she soon made her appearance there, and we saw these two chiefs precipitately retreat into their canoes; for they would have been obliged, as several of the inhabitants assured us, to come and take hold of her right foot, and very respectfully incline their heads towards it, as an acknowledgment of their inferiority. This Queen informed us with an air of satisfaction, that

King *Toolon* even was compelled to pay her these marks of respect, because it was from her that he held his dignity.

After having told us that she intended to live in the Island of Pangaimatoo as long as we should stay in this roadstead, she invited the Admiral to take up his residence on shore, and to sleep in her habitation. I do not imagine that this old Queen had any other view than to procure him an abode more agreeable and more salubrious than that of the ship; but the Admiral had no opportunity of appreciating justly the motive of these obliging offers; for he did not accept the invitation.

One of our sailors held in his hand a piece of boiled salt pork, which *Feogo*, one of *Tineb's* Ladies in waiting, seemed to long to taste: he offered it to her, and she received it with gratitude; but, not daring to take the liberty to eat in the presence of the Queen, the latter had the condescension to go and sit down about twelve yards farther off, in order that her attendant might be at a distance from her; but before she quitted her place, she received from this young girl the same marks of respect as the other natives had already paid her in our presence.

Two hours before sun-set, *Tineb* expressed a wish to return to the Island of Pangaimatoo;

and shortly after departed in our barge, with part of her suite.

We knew, from Bligh's narrative, (*page 174.*) that at the moment when he was preparing to quit the island of Tofoa, the man whom he had sent on shore to cast off his boat's stern-fast, had been killed by an islander. The natives of Tongataboo informed us, that this murder had been committed by a chief named *Mondoulalo*; but we could not learn the motives which had led him to this excess of barbarity: every one of us was astonished at the indifference with which these people related such a tale.

We had already seen, in the hands of the natives, several knives of English manufacture. Early on the morning of the 30th, *Feenou* brought us a blunt bayonet, which he had got from Captain Cook, and which he begged us to sharpen.

In the afternoon we visited some islets, situated at a small distance from each other, between Tongataboo and Pangaïmatoo; they are connected by a shoal, which is almost entirely dry at low water.

At first we reached a sand-bank, newly risen from the bosom of the deep, and called by the islanders *Iniou*, on which, however, was already seen a commencement of vegetation. Wishing, then, to get to the small island of
Manima,

Manima, we were obliged to cross a pretty rapid stream, which, a little time before the flood made, was not above two meters in depth, and in which the water that flowed was the warmer as it had just passed over a beach strongly heated by the rays of the sun. We there found one of the Queen's Ladies in waiting, to whom we made a few presents of glass-beads: she immediately sent for two hens, and offered them to us; we encumbered ourselves with this load, from the apprehension that she might feel hurt at our refusal. She took good care to let us know that she did not by any means give them to us by way of exchange; affecting to repeat, with an air of dignity, *ikāi fokatou*, and to announce to us, by the word *adoupé*, that she was making us a present. In fact, the chiefs never proposed to us to barter their effects for ours; they made us presents, and accepted every thing that we offered them.

It is remarkable that these islanders brought to our market a great many cocks, but very seldom any hens: they preserved them, to make them breed; accordingly they sold us very few eggs.

The two hens that we had to carry away, had been caught in our presence with the same sort of net which we had already seen cast in the open roadstead to catch fish.

The Island of *Manima* affords a soil little cultivated : however, we saw there a few plantations of yams, cocoa-palms and plantain-trees.

After having crossed a channel as shallow as the former, we arrived at *Oncata*. Wishing to examine the inside of a habitation constructed in a workman-like style, we were greatly surprised to see a chief, who, very gravely seated in the middle of his house, was permitting an individual belonging to our ship to enjoy the last favour of one of the prettiest girls in the island. He offered us some cocoa-nuts, and at the same time apprizing us, that he could not let us drink their juice in the inside of his dwelling. We could never have imagined that this witness of the exhibition, which we had just interrupted in his own house, would have been so intolerant towards persons who came there only to quench their thirst : however, we made a point not to contradict him.

In the mean time two natives arrived, holding in their hands some open and very ripe cocoa-nuts, with which we saw them prepare a dish that they appeared to relish exceedingly. By means of shells fixed into wooden handles, they scooped out the kernels, which they bruised with a very hot stone, in order to reduce them to the form of a pulp, to which they gave the
consistence

consistence of a pudding, first mixing with it some bread-fruit recently boiled; they then formed it into balls, which they ate immediately.

We observed, under a large shed, a double canoe, twelve meters long, which the natives had put there to be sheltered from the inclemency of the weather.

We were pretty near the small island called *Nongon-nongon*, when some inhabitants pointed out to us, under the name of *Mackaba*, an islet very near to Pangaïmattoo. We proceeded towards this last mentioned island; and as the tide was coming in, we were obliged, in order to get there, to walk into the water up to our middle. Presently we arrived at the place where the Queen regularly held her court; it was at a small distance from our market, under the shade of a very tufted bread-fruit tree. She was there giving a vocal concert, in which *Fattafaike* sang and beat time, which all the musicians followed with the greatest exactness. Some performed their part in it, by accompanying, with different modulations, the simple melody of the others. We now and then remarked some discordant notes, with which, however, the ear of these people seemed very much gratified.

During this concert, we saw arrive a great number of islanders, each carrying on the shoulder a long stick, at the ends of which were suspended yams and fish: of these they immediately formed the base of a quadrangular pyramid, which they raised to nearly two meters. This present was destined for Admiral D'Entrecasteaux, to whom *Tineb* was giving an entertainment. She apprized us of the danger that we incurred by walking alone in the island towards the close of the day, assuring us that robbers might avail themselves of the darkness of the night to assault us with their clubs, and plunder us.

The Admiral set out, on the 31st, at six o'clock in the morning, to comply with the invitation of King *Toobou*, who proposed to give him an entertainment in the Island of Tongataboo. We accompanied him, with almost all the officers of our expedition, and a detachment well armed.

Some natives, who followed us in their canoes, made us for a time keep along the coast to the westward, in order to conduct us to a place where they told us that we should find a great number of the inhabitants assembled with several of their chiefs. As soon as we were arrived, *Peenou* advanced to receive the Admiral, and

and accompanied him to the middle of a great concourse of islanders, over whom *Omalai* presided: this chief invited us to sit down on his left, after having ordered the natives to range themselves in a circle round him. We rested ourselves a moment on some mats spread on the ground, under the shade of several trees of *cerbera manghas* and of *bernandia ovigera*, the fruit of which these people use as an ornament. Shortly after, we went to visit a very lofty shed, that served to shelter a war canoe five and twenty meters long, the inside of which was strengthened by some very stout knees placed at about the distance of a meter from each other. *Feenou*, after having made us admire the construction of this double canoe, told us that he had taken it in a battle which he had fought with the inhabitants of Fidgi.

In advancing to the westward, we went over a vast enclosure formed by palisades, the stakes of which, placed obliquely, were pretty close to each other, and in the middle of which grew the bread-fruit tree, the plantain-tree, the fan palm, *corypha umbraculifera*, &c. Farther on, we found, within a fence not near so extensive, a small hut, of a conical form, in which we learnt were deposited the remains of a chief lately dead; and we were also informed that it was forbidden to enter it.

We then walked, for near a quarter of an hour, along a narrow road lined with palifades on both sides: we followed it as far as a very large lawn, where King *Toobou* was shortly to make his appearance. (*See Plate XXVI.*)

We were invited by *Omalai* to enjoy the air under a shed, which exhibited nearly the form of a demi-oval, of the breadth of five meters, by twelve in length, and the roof of which, raised about five meters and a half, was covered with leaves of *vacoua* that rendered it impervious to the heaviest rains: it was supported by ten posts, and came down with a slope to within about two-thirds of a meter above the ground, on which were spread some very fine mats. This place was about two decimeters more elevated than the surrounding ground, which secured it from inundations.

At length *Toobou* arrived, with two of his daughters: they had spread on their hair a great quantity of cocoa-nut oil; and they each wore a necklace, made with the pretty seeds of the *abrus precatorius*.

The islanders formed on every side a great concourse; we reckoned that they were at least four thousand in number.

The place of honour, no doubt, was on the left of the King; for he invited the Admiral to sit there. The latter immediately ordered to be

brought the presents intended for *Toobou*, who expressed his acknowledgments in the warmest terms; but, of all that was offered to him, nothing so much excited the admiration of this numerous assembly, as a piece of crimson damask, the glaring colour of which made them exclaim on all sides, *Ebo! ebo!* which they repeated for a long time, testifying the greatest surprise: they uttered the same exclamation when we opened out a few pieces of ribbon, in which red was the prevailing colour. The Admiral then gave *Toobou* a she-goat big with kid, a he-goat, and two rabbits, a male and female; the King promised to take the greatest care of them, and to let them propagate in his island.

Omalai, who *Toobou* told us was his son, also received a few presents from the Admiral; as did several other chiefs.

We had, on our right, towards the north-east, thirteen musicians, who, seated in the shade of a bread-fruit tree loaded with a prodigious quantity of fruit, sang together in parts. Four of them held in their hand a bamboo, from a meter to a meter and a half in length, with which they struck the ground in order to beat time; the longest of these bamboos sometimes serving to mark all the divisions. These instruments gave sounds somewhat similar to those of the tambourine; and there was the following proportion

proportion between them: the two middle-sized bamboos were in unison; the longest was a note and a half lower; and the shortest, two notes and a half higher. The musician who sang the counter-tenor, made himself heard much above the others, although his voice was rather hoarse; he accompanied himself, at the same time, by striking, with two little *casuarina* sticks, on a bamboo six meters long, and split longitudinally. Three musicians, placed before the others, strove also to explain the subject of their song by gestures, which they had no doubt perfectly studied, for they repeated them together, and in the same manner. From time to time they turned towards the King, making with their arms motions which were not altogether devoid of grace; at other times they inclined their head suddenly against their breast, and shook it repeatedly, &c. &c.

During these transactions, *Toobou* offered the Admiral some pieces of cloth, made of the bark of the paper-mulberry; and he had them opened out with a great deal of ostentation, in order to let us know the full value of his present.

The one of his ministers who was seated on his right, ordered the *kata* to be prepared: and presently was brought full a wooden vessel of an oval shape, the length of which was a meter. (*See Plate XXXI. Fig. 9.*)

The

The musicians had doubtless reserved for this moment their finest pieces; for at every pause they made, we heard from all quarters a shout of, *Mâli! mâli!* and the reiterated plaudits of these inhabitants shewed us that this music made on them a very striking and very agreeable impression.

The *kava* was then distributed to the different chiefs by him who had given orders for preparing it. He had it carried to them in cups, which were made on the spot with plantain leaves; and every time that he offered one of these, he pronounced, in a pretty loud voice, the name of the person for whom he intended it. He ordered *Fecrou* to be served the first, saying, *Mayé mau Fecrou*; he did the same towards the other chiefs, who all bore names which we pronounced very easily: perhaps it may not be altogether uninteresting to the reader to know some of them—*Nufatea, Fefe, Mofi, Famouna, Fatoumouna, &c.*

It was no doubt necessary that several of the chiefs should judge of the goodness of this liquor before the King tasted it; for he was presented only with the fourth cup. None was presented to his daughters; and indeed, it always appeared to us that this liquor was entirely reserved for the men.

Not-

Notwithstanding the presence of the Admiral, it was not long before the King fell asleep, and snored very loud, being seated with his legs across, and having his head hanging down quite close to his knees. As soon as he awoke, we shewed him a drawing representing a cow; and asked him if that which had been given by Cook to King *Poulabo* had bred. He perfectly recollected this quadruped, which he called *boakka Tootec*; and told us that there were some at *Hapae*, but none at *Tongataboo*. Yet several natives assured us, at the same time, imitating tolerably well the lowing of those animals, that there were some at *Tongataboo*; but many others contradicted this fact, so that we were not able to learn what are become of the bull and the cow which Captain Cook had left on this island. It was the same with respect to the horse and the mare which he had given to *Peenou*. Perhaps they were afraid that we should ask them for some of these quadrupeds.

We quitted the assembly, to proceed to the eastward, ascending a gentle acclivity: at first we followed roads lined with palisades; these we soon left, in order to cross fields of yams which were in full bearing: farther on, the ground, which was newly turned up, exhibited every appearance of fertility.

Presently

Presently we reached the top of a little hill, in a charming spot, where the inhabitants had formed, with palifades, and some shrubs cut with art, a sort of rotunda four meters broad, under which were still to be seen the remains of the roots of the *kava* pepper-tree that they had chewed. It was surrounded by twenty-four small cabins, built on the borders of a circular spot, from fourteen to fifteen meters in extent: all these were covered with leaves of the cocoa-palm interwoven with each other; and they presented nearly the form of a demi-oval, two meters broad by three long, and divided from top to bottom by a very narrow slit, which, however, was the only opening to it, but the sides of which it was necessary to pull back, in order to be able to enter it. Some natives who had followed us, informed us that the King often came to drink *kava* in this place, with several chiefs of the island; and that afterwards every one went and slept in these huts.

On returning towards the place of the entertainment, we went along the circumference of the largest circle formed by the inhabitants, in the midst of whom we remarked several wives of *eguis*. *Iuttafaihe's*, from her beauty, attracted almost every eye; but she took care to hint to her admirers, from time to time, that it was her duty to remain faithful to her husband.

This

This is the manner in which she expressed herself—*tabou mitzi mitzi*. These terms are rather too ingenuous for me to venture to give a literal translation of them, as may be seen in the vocabulary of the language of the Friendly Islands, inserted towards the end of this volume.

We remarked, in the possession of a woman who appeared to enjoy a certain degree of consequence, a sort of mat, nearly two thirds of a meter square, woven with white hair of a horse's tail: perhaps it belonged to those horses which Cook had left on this island; but she would not satisfy our curiosity in this respect.

The King had commanded his subjects to bring the presents which he intended for the Admiral. From half past ten o'clock we saw arriving, at intervals, a great many islanders, each of whom carried on his shoulder a bamboo two meters long, at the extremities of which were suspended some rather small fishes of the *scarus* and *chaetodon* genera, most of them dressed, and wrapped up in leaflets of the cocoa-palm; others brought bread-fruit, yams, &c.; and they presently raised, by crossing their bamboos, two portions of triangular pyramids, one two meters high, and the other only one meter. The raw fishes already began to spread a very tainted smell.

About one o'clock *Toobou* went away without saying

saying a word to any person. We then quitted the assembly; and we were accompanied to the place of our landing by *Fecou* and *Omalai*, who caused to be brought us a whole hog newly dressed, with some fish, yams and bread-fruit, inviting us to sit down to make our meal; but their hog was not above half done, according to the custom of these people, for which reason we preferred going on board to dinner.

They immediately begged us to accept these different dishes, which they directed to be carried into our launch; while other natives, executing the orders of *Toobou*, filled it with the eatables which they had just taken from the pyramids erected for the Admiral. In a little time every thing was ready for our departure.

Our boats having been forced to put off from the shore, on account of the tide being out, we could not reach them without crossing a bank of coral, which was covered with water for a space of upwards of three hundred yards; but we found several very obliging natives, who, not wishing to let us wet ourselves, carried us as far as some rocks even with the water's edge, against which others came with their canoes to convey us into our boats.

Our bearers appeared very well satisfied with the articles we gave them as a reward for
their

their trouble ; but, in this short passage, some other natives turned us to better account, by slipping softly behind us, and robbing us quite at their ease, while the former were carrying us on their backs : these thieves, however, were not equally successful ; for we pursued some of them, whom we forced to restore what they had just taken.

As soon as we had arrived on board, the commanding officer informed us that, during our absence, he had given orders for stopping an islander, at the moment when he was carrying away several articles of hardware which he had stolen in the between-decks ; and that *Puttafaike*, disapproving the robberies which the natives daily committed on us, had, with apparent sincerity, declared aloud that this man must be punished with death : but it was soon perceived that this was only a feint on the part of the chief ; for, no sooner was the thief struck with a rope's end, than he interceded for his pardon, which he did not obtain ; and as the number of strokes which the fellow was to receive had been fixed at five and twenty, and which were actually inflicted on him, *Puttafaike* seemed to be extremely affected.

Early in the morning of the 1st of April, we had a visit from *Tonga*, who accompanied *Toobou*,

hou, his father, and brother to the King. They both took great pains to explain to us all the dignities of their family.

Tonga gave us repeated proofs of a quick understanding, and particularly when we shewed him a chart of the Friendly Islands, drawn by Captain Cook. At first he cast a hasty glance at this Archipelago; then, stopping at Tongataboo, he made us remark that there had been laid down several reefs which did not exist; and told us that we should find, to the north-west, a passage, by which it would be very easy to gain the open sea with our ships. This information was the more useful to us, as we intended going out of this roadstead by the narrow channel which had served us as an entrance, where no doubt we should have had to struggle against the reigning winds, while with the same winds we had every facility of sailing out by this new channel. *Tonga* offered to make us acquainted with it, and willingly consented to pass the night on board, in order to conduct thither, the next morning at day-break, Citizen Beaupré, our geographical engineer, who was to ascertain its situation.

In an excursion which we made to the country the most contiguous to our anchorage, we remarked, in the middle of a group of natives, a young girl, who had all the characters of an

Albino. She was, in other respects, of a very sickly complexion, as most commonly happens in such cases, because it proceeds from a state of disease.

On the 2d, in the morning, having surprised some natives who were paddling away towards the coast of Tongataboo, with some articles which they had just carried off from our ship, the commanding officer had them pursued by our people, when one of them, who had caused himself to be announced as a chief, said that he would punish them himself, and that he would, the very next day, bring us the articles which had been stolen; but it appeared to us that he was in league with these thieves, for he took very good care not to return on board.

When we went on shore, *Omalai* accompanied us, and greatly admired the rudder of our launch: he would steer the boat himself; and this he did with much judgment. These people make use only of paddles to steer their canoes.

Cocoa-nut oil forms a part of the toilet of the women, after it has been perfumed by a small seed which these islanders call *langukali*, and which they gather on the island of Tongataboo: on examining it, we saw that it was mixed with pounded cocoa-nut shells, which,

which, in their language, they call *mou*. Having spread them on mats, they expose them to the sun to dry, before they express from them the oil, with which the women grease the upper parts of their body, no doubt in order to nourish the softness of their skin, and to prevent too copious a perspiration. They keep it in the fruit of the *melodinus scandens*, having previously taken out the seeds. When we purchased any of these little phials (one of which may be seen in *Plate XXXI. Fig. 14.*), we frequently threw away the oil which they contained, for fear that it should be spilt in our pockets; but the women seeing with regret that we wasted this liquor, on which they set a great value, generally advanced in order to receive it on their heads; then, with their hands, they spread it over their shoulders and arms.

The natives had already sold us a great number of clubs of various shapes, and made in a workman-like manner, as may be seen in *Plate XXXIII.* We saw several who were employed in carving others with shark's teeth fixed into the extremity of a piece of wood. (*See Plate XXXII. Fig. 23.*) We were astonished to see them quickly notch, with this sort of chisel, *castorina* wood, notwithstanding its extreme hardness. Others already used with much dexterity some of the iron instruments which we

had given them. All these workmen had, in a small bag made of mat, pumice-stones, with which they polished their articles.

I remarked several cotton-trees, of the species called *gossypium religiosum*, which grew in uncultivated places; and I saw with surprise, that these people do not employ in any of their manufactures the fine cotton which they might obtain from it in abundance.

About nine o'clock at night, we perceived a canoe quite close to the buoy of one of our anchors. Fearing that she would cut the buoy-rope, we sent one of our boats in chase of her: scarcely had the boat put off, before we heard somebody fall over-board: immediately every one ran to help him; but seeing a person swimming away from the ship without choosing to speak a single word, we no longer doubted that it was a thief who was making off with some of our effects. He was immediately pursued, and he several times escaped from our boat's crew by diving; at last they succeeded in catching him, but not till they had wounded him in the thighs with a boat-hook which they had made use of to stop him. As soon as he was brought on board, he was secured on deck, where he passed the night. He confessed, that, having stolen several articles from our biscayan, he had carried them into the canoe, which was
still

still waiting for him near our buoy, and which quickly made off. Half an hour after, we thought that we saw her again approaching slowly astern of our ship, to look for the islander whom we had just laid hold of. Instantly our yawl rowed after her as hard as the men could pull, and, having come up with her, they found in her only one native and two paddles: but it was soon perceived that she had brought us another thief; the latter had lurked about the ship till the arrival of another canoe, which was come to take him out, in order to carry him on shore. As soon as this canoe was perceived, she was chased; but the natives who were in her paddled with so much strength, that it was impossible to overtake them.

Citizen Beaupré returned about three o'clock in the morning with *Tonga*, after having discovered, to the north-west, the passage which this islander had described to us. They had ranged very close along Attataa, which they had left on their larboard hand on quitting our anchorage. The chief of this little island, named *Kepa*, had been to meet them, and had given them a very good reception. He came to see us in the morning, and inquired after Captain Cook, who, he told us, was his friend; but he was unable to restrain his tears on learning his death; and he drew from his girdle a

shark's tooth, with which he was going to tear his cheeks in order to express the violence of his grief, if we had not prevented him.

Phyfic is practised among these islanders with a mysterious ceremony. One of our people, who was accompanying us along the beach, having put his wrist out of joint in making an effort, a native offered to relieve him, and very soon succeeded in setting it: but at the same time he blew on it repeatedly, wishing no doubt that we should attribute to his blowing the cure which he had just performed.

We saw on the sea-shore several natives employed in squaring some large calcareous stones, which we were told were to serve for erecting the burial-place of a chief, one of *Futtafaihe's* relations. They carried them away, after having detached them by breaking them with a volcanic flint, which they had taken the precaution to surround near the middle with pieces of mat, in order to prevent the splinters of the stones from flying in their eyes. These stones were almost at the surface of the earth, and disposed in strata a decimeter in thickness.

We had before remarked among these people a game which they call *léagui*, and which requires a considerable degree of attention. It is played by two persons, and consists in one of them endeavouring to repeat instantaneously the
signs

signs made by the other, and the former afterwards in his turn makes signs, which the latter tries to repeat in the like manner. We saw two of them in the midst of a group at a short distance from our market, who displayed so much quickness at this sort of exercise, that our eyes could scarcely follow their motions.

Citizen Legrand, who had been sent the day before from the *Espérance*, to endeavour to discover some outlets to leeward, returned in the evening, after having explored two towards the north.

On the 4th, I set out early in the morning, with all the other naturalists belonging to the expedition, to go to the Island of Tongataboo. Some of the natives would carry us thither in their little canoes; but most of us, not trimming them properly, overset these ticklish boats at the moment of our departure: we then resolved to go on board their double canoes, which they managed with skill. The mast was stepped in the canoe that was to leeward; they hoisted their sail, and soon put us on shore.

We were obliged to debark upwards of six hundred yards from the beach, on account of the shoalness of the water. The natives carried us on shore on their back, and afterwards shewed us the habitation of *Touba*, the King's

brother. Here we stopped: the gardener of the expedition made this chief a present of a great number of species of seeds brought from Europe, principally esculent vegetables, which he promised to cultivate with care. We quitted him in order to penetrate into the woods, where the soil was calcareous, and where we saw, here and there, heaps of *madrepora*, which proved that the waters of the sea had remained there for a long time. We perceived upon the trees, a number of large bats, of the species named *vespertilio vampyrus*, which the inhabitants say are very good eating.

We were in the middle of the wood, when an islander, who had slipped behind one of us, snatched from his hands the iron nippers intended for taking up insects. The thief immediately took to his heels, and he had scarcely gone four and twenty yards, when, finding himself very closely pursued, he got behind a tree, round which he dodged several times, in order that he might not be caught: however, our companion seized him by the clothes, and thought he was on the point of recovering his nippers, imagining that he had a good hold of the fellow; but what was his surprise, when the latter untied his girdle, and left his garments in our friend's hands, that he might escape quickly with the article he had stolen!

We

We soon after entered the fields, where we saw each individual's ground divided into small plots, surrounded by palisades, and in a high state of cultivation. Indian kale, *arum esculentum*, grew here with vigour, among a variety of other vegetables, which I have already noticed, and which likewise are used as food by these islanders.

The sugar-canes which we found here, were planted at a great distance from each other, under the shade of the *incarpus edulis*, the fruit of which the inhabitants eat broiled; its flavour is very much like that of chestnuts. We saw also, in the same plots, several trees of *morinda citrifolia*, loaded with ripe fruit, which is in great request among the natives: they brought us large quantities of it for some days after our arrival; but its insipid taste made us refuse it in the sequel.

Having proceeded towards the east, we stopped to examine two small huts, erected in an enclosure of no great extent, and shaded by some fine shaddock-trees loaded with fruit, and several beautiful *casuarina* trees. The islanders told us, that here were deposited the remains of two chiefs of the family of *Toobou*. We lifted the mat which formed the principal entrance: the surface of the ground was covered with sand, and towards the middle we perceived
small

small stones of different colours, disposed in the form of an oblong square. It was doubtless out of respect for the dead, that none of the inhabitants who followed us would venture to pull these shaddocks, although we offered to purchase them; they told us that these were not to be sold.

In a short time we returned to the house of *Toobou*, to whom we denounced the man who stole the nippers. He promised to send them to us the next day, and he kept his word. This chief invited us to pass the night at his dwelling; but we did not accept the invitation, lest our absence might occasion uneasiness on board.

These people are in the habit of castrating their hogs, in order to render the flesh more delicate. We saw this operation performed on a very young pig, which one of the islanders laid upon its back after having tied its feet, while another opened the scrotum with the edge of a piece of bamboo, and took out the testicles, the adherent parts of which he separated with all the skill of an anatomist.

Toobou ordered to be set before us, fowls broiled on the coals, yams, plantains, and bread-fruit roasted in the ashes; and regaled us with cocoa-nut juice.

Three of the daughters of this chief came

to keep us company. They talked a great deal; and although we were dying with hunger, they made no scruple of frequently interrupting us by obliging us to answer their questions, which principally turned upon the customs of the French, and particularly those of the women. As they saw our sailors make love to each of their country-women indiscriminately, they asked us with eagerness, if in France the women were not *taboo*; that is, if they enjoyed the same freedom as the greater part of those in their island. The answers by which we endeavoured to make them understand our customs, tickled them exceedingly. They informed us that the *eguis* (chiefs) of Tongataboo had several wives, and asked us how many the French *eguis* generally had; but they burst out a laughing when they learnt that ours had only one. We could scarcely persuade them that it was the same with respect to the *eguis lais* (the kings) of Europe; a fact which gave them no high idea of their power.

Of all the articles which we presented to the women, scented waters had the preference. They appeared to us as fond of perfumes as most of the inhabitants of cold climates, notwithstanding their body was partly covered with coconut oil, which diffused a disagreeable smell.

One of the prettiest girls of this company
had

had the little finger of her left hand wrapped up in cloth made of paper mulberry-tree bark, which was stained with blood. We desired to see the wound, and immediately another reached down from the roof under which we were, a bit of plantain-leaf, out of which she took the two first joints of this young girl's little finger, that had been cut off very recently, on purpose, as she told us, to cure a serious disorder. She shewed us the hatchet of volcanic stone which had been employed in this operation, and informed us, that the operator had at first pressed the edge of the instrument on the extremity of the third joint of the finger, and afterwards struck forcibly on the hatchet with the helve of another.

This little girl soon went away; but, before her departure, she kissed the daughters of *Toobou*, after the manner of the inhabitants of the Friendly Islands, which consists in touching, with the tip of the nose, the nose of the person embraced. It is remarkable that these islanders, who have a great resemblance to Europeans, have nevertheless the extremity of their nose a little flattened; which trifling deformity very probably is occasioned by the custom I have just mentioned.

Toobou's daughters changed names with us, an usage established among these people
to

to testify their regard: they then played an extremely monotonous duet upon bamboo flutes; but we were very much amused to see them blow with their nose into a hole perforated at the extremity of these instruments, in order to make it produce sounds. They presented us with some combs of a very elegant shape, one of which is to be seen in *Plate XXXII. Fig. 21.*

The inhabitants that formed a circle round us, having stolen several of our effects, we complained of this to *Toobou's* daughters, who shortly after quitted us without saying a word, probably to go in search of their father, and beg him to put a stop to these thefts; but as we had not time to wait their return, we set out immediately towards the Island of Pangaimatoo. The tide being out, we easily passed over the shoals which connect the islots with the principal island. We stopped half-way at a habitation, where we were witnesses to the very whimsical manner in which a woman took her meal. Seated near a pillar, and motionless as a statue, she from time to time opened her mouth, to receive the bits of bread-fruit which another woman put into it. We were informed, that she was not permitted to touch with her hands any sort of food, because she had within a few days washed the body of a dead chief.

When we arrived at Pangaimatoo, Queen *Tineh*, seated beneath a shed covered with cocoa-nut leaves, and crested under the shade of some fine bread-fruit trees, was giving an entertainment to Admiral D'Entrecasteaux. She first ordered some young girls of her suite to dance, which they did with infinite grace: they sang at the same time; while *Futtafaike*, who was standing, directed their motions, and animated them with his voice and gestures.

We had afterwards a grand concert, which differed very little from that which we had heard some days before given by the King: but here the expression of joy was much more lively.

The Queen was surrounded by women, while a great number of men kept at a little distance opposite to her, and formed a circle round the musicians.

As soon as the women had done dancing, several men stood up, each holding in his hand a little club, nearly in the form of a paddle, which they moved about, keeping time with great correctness, and making a variety of motions with their feet. The musicians, after having sung some airs in very slow time, sang others in very quick time, which gave to this sort of pyrrhic dance, a degree of vivacity and spirit that excited our warmest admiration.

The subject of this dance greatly awakened our curiosity ; but we soon learnt that its object was to celebrate the noble feats of some of their warriors. The women, from time to time, mingled their voices with those of the men, accompanying their song with the most graceful motions.

One of the armourers of the *Espérance* was a good deal surprised to see the islander who had stolen his sabre among the number of these dancers, and at a short distance from *Futtasaihe*, that chief having always assured us that he had not been able to discover the thief : he appeared, however, to be one of his suite. The fellow retired precipitately as soon as he perceived that he had been recognised.

Some of the islanders had, during this time, raised a pyramid of bamboos ; to these they had fastened different fruits, of which *Timek* made a present to the Admiral.

We expressed a desire to see some of the inhabitants practise wrestling ; but we were informed that this kind of amusement was never exhibited in presence of the Queen.

This entertainment had attracted a great concourse of the natives, among whom had slipped in a number of thieves that grew more and more impudent. They had already taken, by
main

main force, from some of us, several articles, with which they fled into the woods.

We were assembled together, to the number of thirty, and were quenching our thirst with the delicious juice of the cocoa-nuts which *Tinch* had presented to the Admiral, when an islander had the audaciousness to snatch a knife out of the hands of one of our party: indignant at so much effrontery, several ran immediately after the robber, and pursued him as far as the Island of Tongataboo; but, seeing themselves surrounded by a great number of the inhabitants, they quickly returned towards our anchoring-place. However, the smith of the Recherche, a German by birth, thought that he must display more courage than the others, by advancing alone into the midst of these islanders. The latter soon faced about upon him, pursued him in their turn as soon as they saw him measure back his steps, and would even have struck him with their clubs, had he not kept them at bay for a long time, by pointing at the most audacious a bad pistol, which he made several attempts to fire: being no more than about seven hundred meters distance from the ships, he was thinking himself entirely secure from every attempt on their part, when one of them split his skull with a stroke of his club, while another

threw

threw a dart at his back; they then fell upon him in great numbers, and beat him till they imagined he was dead. One of them had attempted several times to shoot him with the pistol which he had laid hold of, but fortunately the priming had fallen out. They were already parting his clothes, when the affair was perceived from the *Espérance*, whence was immediately fired a gun, the shot from which passed very near the assassins, and quickly dispersed them. Our people ran from all quarters to the assistance of the unfortunate smith. One of the ship's company having advanced along the beach to succour him, was attacked by an islander, who knocked out two of his teeth with a club; but this outrage cost him his life, for he was immediately killed by a musket-shot. Our smith was very soon set on his legs; and although he had a large aperture in the left frontal *sinus*, and some other very dangerous wounds, he still had the resolution to walk to the boat in order to return on board, being supported only by the arm.

Several guns loaded with grape-shot were fired, for the protection of those of us who were on shore. The natives ran from all sides, assembling in very numerous groups, in different parts of the island; while a detachment, well armed, was sent to endeavour to disperse them,

and to escort back such of our people as were yet up the country.

Several of the chiefs, who were assembled near our market along with some of us, were now getting up to go away ; but they complied with the request that was made them, not to quit this spot.

We soon saw arrive from the *Espérance*, a launch, manned and armed, commanded by Trobriant, first lieutenant of that ship. Knowing little of the subject of the alarm, and imagining that all the natives were disposed to fall upon us, he ordered his detachment to seize a double canoe, at the moment she was landing on the coast, being ignorant of the events that had just taken place. Most of the natives who were in her, immediately jumped overboard ; but the chief, to whom she belonged, remaining on deck, Trobriant sent one of his boat's crew to secure him. This man having attempted to strike the native with a club, the latter disarmed him, and got hold of it ; they then grappled with each other, and Trobriant thought it necessary to fire upon the islander, whom he killed by a musket-shot. We were all very much concerned at this unfortunate accident.

Another islander, who was witness to this deed, threw himself into the sea from the top of the canoe's mast, not daring to come down on deck.

deck. Immediately a negro, whom we had taken on board at Amboyna, pursued him with a pike which he held in his hand, but fortunately did not get at him.

The fury of these barbarians was not yet fatiated. A foldier, by birth a German, whom we had also taken on board at Amboyna, perceiving the daughter of the unfortunate chief, who had hid herself in the bottom of the canoe, had already lifted his sabre to cut her down; when Citizen Avignon, a gunner belonging to the *Recherche*, held the arm of this madman. He threw himself between the foldier and the poor girl, whose mother was not long in reaching the beach, all in tears for the loss of her husband. The young girl wept loudly for her father, and we saw her strike herself violently on the cheek and the breast with her fist.

We retained, as hostages, the son of the King, and *Titisa*, chief of the Island of Pangaimatoo; but we remarked, with great concern, the dejection into which this detention threw the King's son, whom we had often seen command, with so much haughtiness, his father's subjects: he repeated frequently that he was our friend, and was desirous of following us to France. *Titisa*, on the contrary, did not betray the smallest fear.

These two chiefs passed the night in the great

cabin of the *Recherche*. They had each brought with them a wooden pillow, of the form of that represented in *Plate XXXIII. Fig. 35*; on which, when they had lain down, they rested the back of their head, according to the custom of these people; and this is undoubtedly the cause of the very evident flatness that is there observable.

During the night, we perceived, on the north coast of Tongataboo, a greater number of fires than we had before seen.

Next morning, the 5th, at day-break, we were waked by the piercing shrieks of two women, who were weeping as they conducted their canoe round our ship. They shrieked alternately, one after the other, no doubt that their voices might be distinguished; and indeed *Tilifa* instantly recognised them: they were his wife and daughter, who, in all the agony of grief, were striking their cheeks and breast with their fists. He immediately ran upon deck: he did not, however, succeed in quieting them till after he had given them an account of the good treatment which he had experienced on board; but they were transported with joy when he informed them that he should soon return on shore. Very shortly after, he got into our launch with the son of King *Tobou*, and we carried them both to the Island
of

of Pangaimatoo. The wife and daughter of *Titifa* followed us in their canoe, when, going quite close to the *Espérance*, a musketoon went off of its own accord, and the ball passed through the bottom of their skiff: they were then obliged to quit her, because she was sinking. We received them into our boat, and testified to them how much we were concerned at this accident; but they soon forgot the danger they had run. They were near *Titifa*, and thought only of the pleasure of seeing him at liberty. We made them a present of some articles of hardware, among which a hatchet occasioned them infinite satisfaction. *Titifa* told us that it would enable him to construct another canoe, and that he would very soon repair the loss he had just sustained.

When we landed on the coast, the greater part of the natives left it, in order to retire into the interior of the island; but *Titifa* persuaded them to come back, and commanded them to range themselves in a circle, which they immediately did. The traffic then recommenced in the best possible order. That chief would not quit us during all this time; but *Toobou's* son disappeared as soon as he had set his foot on shore.

It seemed to us that the chief who had been killed the day before by Trobriant, was very

much liked by these islanders; for several of them manifested a great deal of concern, in bewailing his loss.

Under the apprehension that they would retaliate upon us, the Admiral ordered every person belonging to the expedition to remain within the inclosure where the traffic was carried on.

Our ships were now sufficiently supplied with all the provisions that these islanders could furnish us. As there was no longer any thing to be feared from the consequences of competition, hardware was distributed to the ships' companies, in order that they might procure themselves a few articles; but the natives then raised their commodities to a very high price, often tenfold that at which they sold them before.

We saw in their possession a large iron shark-hook, which they had had the skill to fashion like those which they make with bones, and pieces of tortoise-shell, mother of pearl, and other animal substances, the form of which may be seen, in *Plate XXXII, Fig. 27 and 28*. The line, at the end of which they had fastened it, was doubtless intended for fishing in deep water; for they had fixed to it a pretty large piece of alabaster, cut in the shape of a cone. (*See Plate XXXII. Fig. 25 and 26*).

Titifa, and several other chiefs, were not free from

from inquietude respecting the hostile intentions of some of the islanders towards us. They communicated to us their fears, and persuaded us to return on board before the close of the day, undoubtedly because they had not sufficient authority to restrain their vindictive spirit.

We discovered, on the approach of night, that our rudder chains had been stolen.

On the 6th of April, we remarked on shore a great many young girls, who had had their hair cut of the length of a third of a decimeter, except a circle round the head; they had afterwards powdered it with lime, in the intention, as they told us, of making it turn light. We saw several others, whose hair was already of that colour.

Most of them were incessantly asking us for rings and glass-beads, with which they decorated themselves as soon as they had received them. They always accompanied their request with a gracious smile; and they at the same time inclined their heads, placing one of their hands on their breast, as may be seen in *Plate XXX. Fig. 1.*

Tilifa brought us some nutmegs, the nuts of which were tolerably round, and twice as big as those of the cultivated nutmeg-tree, but they were not so aromatic; their green shell was covered with a pretty thick down. The na-

tives, observing that we had received these with pleasure, soon brought us more.

These people have invented a sort of Pan's flute, which differs not from the European one, except in the proportion of its sounds; all the tubes give full and not very extensive notes, and the highest forms a fourth with the lowest. We purchased several of these flutes.

I obtained from the commander of the expedition a place on the larboard quarter-gallery, and a large box, for putting there a few young bread-fruit plants, in order to enrich our colonies with so useful a vegetable. Some of the natives procured me a great number of suckers, which I planted in very good mould that they brought me, calling it *kelce kelee*. I also took some roots and stumps of this valuable tree, which I buried in potter's earth, in their language, *oummaa*, placing them horizontally. These stumps were so many slips which I purposed planting out on our arrival at the Isle of France.

On the 7th of April, *Queen Tineb* came on board at the very time when *Feenou* was in the Admiral's cabin, to whom he had brought as a present a crown made of the beautiful feathers of the red-shafted tropic bird, with other very small ones of a bright red. When he came out, in order to return on shore, he endeavoured to conceal himself from the sight of the
Queen;

Queen; but as soon as she perceived him, she made him approach, and presented him her right foot; he immediately took it, and put it on the back of his head, making a low bow, by way of shewing her Majesty a mark of the respect which he owed her. He did not dare to refuse her these honours; yet he appeared to us to be exceedingly hurt on the occasion. The Admiral had just made him a present of several iron instruments; and we saw, with pleasure, that he seemed to know the value of this metal, by giving it a very decided preference to the volcanic stones, and the bones of which the greater part of the hatchets of these islanders are made.

We afterwards had a visit from different chiefs, who repeated what several others had already explained to us respecting the reigning family. For this purpose they made use of playing cards, which we procured them: first they placed them on a table, they then assigned to each the name of one of the persons of this family; and it appeared to us, as it had done to Captain Cook, that it had a particular name, that of *Futtasike*, which the son of *Poulabo* at present bears, for *Poulabo's* father was called *Paitenloutou*; the latter married a woman named *Pookau Nou*, by whom he had four children; namely, two boys, the one called *Poulabo*, who
suc-

succeeded his father, and the other *Futtasaihe*; and two daughters, the one named *Tineb*, and the other *Nanatchee*. When *Poulabo* died, he left a son very young, named *Futtasaihe*: the King's brother then took the reins of government, but he died shortly after, and the sovereignty passed to *Tineb*, his eldest sister; she enjoyed its honours, without, however, exercising its power, with which it appears that women cannot be invested: the supreme authority passed into the hands of a chief named *Toobou*, brother to *Tineb*'s mother. This Queen had married *Ovea*, one of the chiefs of *Toufou*, who had repudiated her, after having had two sons by her, namely, *Veaiou* and *Veatchee*.

It, therefore, appears, that the succession to the throne passes to the brothers and sisters before it devolves to the children of the princes who have reigned; and whenever women are invested with the sovereignty, the exercise of authority is entrusted to one of the nearest male relations of their mother, but only during the life of the Queen. The family of *Toobou* will preserve the supreme power during the reign of *Tineb*; and *Futtasaihe*, son of *Poulabo*, will not ascend the throne till after the death of his two aunts. The royal family, at this time stripped of power, did not, on that account, the less enjoy all the honours attached to it,

it, and receive the homage of those even who exercised the sovereign authority, as we had remarked on several occasions.

Vouaceee, one of the chiefs of Fidgi, had arrived at Tongataboo a short time after we had cast anchor. He very frequently paid us a visit, and he confirmed what he had told us repeatedly, that, with south-east winds it took him three days to go in his double canoe, to Fidgi, the situation of which he described to us to be to the north-west; we therefore presumed that this island, which is very high land, and the fertility of which he extolled to us, was about seventy-two myriameters distant from Tongataboo. This is an immense run for people who, having no instruments for taking observations, steer solely by the stars as soon as they have lost sight of the land; but it is still much more difficult to conceive how they can arrive from so great a distance at Tongataboo, when they have to struggle against the south-east winds; and they must be very certain of their marks in the heavens not to miss making the land, for they are sometimes obliged to ply to windward for upwards of a month.

The inhabitants of Tongataboo told us that all the natives of Fidgi were cannibals; but *Vouaceee* strove to exculpate himself from this charge, by assuring us that it was only people
of

of the lowest class (the *tonas*), who ate human flesh; nevertheless it appeared to us, from what we picked up from other quarters, that it was likewise eaten by the chiefs: in fact, as these people devour none but their enemies, and commit this atrocity only to satiate their fury, we may believe that the natives of Tongataboo did not impose on us in asserting that at Fidgi the chiefs even were *anthropophagi*.

It will be seen no doubt with astonishment that, notwithstanding this character of ferocity, the arts are much more advanced at Fidgi than at the Friendly Islands, where the inhabitants never failed to announce to us, that the hand-somest articles which they sold us came from Fidgi; and they took care to let us know that these articles had a very decided superiority to those which they manufactured themselves.

Vouatece manifested a much greater desire of improving himself than any inhabitant of the Friendly Islands, most of whom were induced to visit us only from views of interest. He examined every part of our ship with the greatest attention. This islander was of a very tall stature, and had a most decided cast of countenance. (*See Plate XXIX. Fig. 2.*) His hair, in the fore part of the head, was powdered red.

The natives of Fidgi are frequently at war with those of Tongataboo; but as soon as hostilities

ilities are at an end, there is carried on between them a very considerable trade.

The Admiral received as a present from *Fut-tafaike*, a small canoe with an outrigger, newly built, which was immediately stowed near the main chains. It was three meters long, three decimeters broad, and could carry only two persons. The canoes of this sort are decked nearly a fifth of their length at each end, which is sufficient to enable to pass in safety among the reefs; but their double canoes, being intended for navigating in the open sea, are decked fore and aft, except towards the middle, where a small aperture is reserved for going down to bale them out when any water has collected below.

I saw with admiration that these people had consulted nature in the construction of their fast-sailing canoes. The bottom pretty much resembled the lower part of one of the cetaceous fishes, which swims with the greatest swiftness, darting forward by leaps to the surface of the waters, the *delphinus delphis*.

King *Naber*, having learnt that we were shortly to quit his island, came on the 5th to persuade us to defer our departure; and he appeared very much concerned at our determination to sail.

The natives thought, no doubt, that we wished to lay in a great stock of bread-fruit; for they brought to our market much more than ordinary;

ordinary; but these fruits would have kept only a very few days without rotting, unless we had cut them in slices and dried them, or made them ferment, according to the manner of the natives, much the same as is practised in Europe with various sorts of vegetables. From the time we had been at this anchorage, we had had a sufficient quantity to supply amply our daily wants. We ate them with pleasure, and relinquished without regret our biscuit, and even the small allowance of soft bread which it was customary to serve out to us, although it was of a good quality. We found these fruits far preferable to yams; however, the natives who came and dined with us ate both the one and the other indiscriminately. Our cook generally sent them to table plain boiled, although they would have been much better if he had taken the trouble to bake them in the oven.

These fruits are of a nearly oval form, three decimeters in length by two in thickness. The whole of them is eatable, except the extremely thin pellicle with which they are covered, and a very small part which lies in the centre where the cells terminate; they contain no seeds, but in return they are filled with a very nourishing pulp, easy of digestion, of a most agreeable flavour, and which we always ate with a new degree of satisfaction.

During

During eight months in the year the bread-fruit tree produces fruits, which, ripening in succession, thus daily furnish the islanders with a food equally wholesome and abundant. I shall not here describe it, because a description of it has already been published by able botanists. The abortion of the seeds doubtless arises from the custom which the natives have of propagating it by suckers; and in this respect it differs particularly from the wild species, the fruits of which are much smaller, fewer in number, and filled with large kernels, which are rather difficult to digest.

The natives brought us a few pieces of sandal wood, and, to render its smell stronger, they took care to rub it hard with a file made of shark's skin, which may be seen in *Plate XXXII. Fig. 24.* They told us that they got it from Fidgi; accordingly they call it *Hai-Fidgi*. They informed us that they had tried repeatedly, but always in vain, to convey some plants of it to their island.

The canoes which surrounded our ships returned on the approach of night to the nearest coast, as was generally the case; and our sailors always diverted themselves exceedingly, when the young girls who had contrived to steal into the between-decks, gave them notice of their departure, calling out to them in a loud voice,

bongui

bongui bongui, mitzi mitzi. I must be excused from giving a literal translation of these words; but it will be seen by the vocabulary of the language of the Friendly Islands, which is to be found towards the end of this volume, that those young girls were not afraid of divulging what had passed between them and our people, and of promising that they would again do the same thing the next day.

On the 9th, several chiefs came to see us very early in the morning, and announced to the inhabitants, who were already assembled in their canoes round the ship, that we were on the point of quitting their island; when we were very much surprised to see immediately a great number of young girls melt into tears, at the same time uttering piercing cries. Their grief was doubtless very poignant, but it was of no long duration; for shortly after we saw them making merry with their female companions.

Fattafaihe begged us to sharpen for him two hatchets which had been given to him by Captain Cook, and which he had got newly forged on board of the *Espérance*. This chief was accompanied by his wife, who for a long time amused herself in playing with a sort of cup and ball of the invention of these islanders; it consisted in making pass through a very small semi-circle of shell, a wooden ball which she threw

in the air, and which was fastened to the instrument by means of a long string. We were admiring her dexterity when *Futtasaike*, mad with jealousy at seeing in her possession some presents which she had received from an officer of our ship, treated her very harshly; and although his suspicions were ill founded, she had considerable difficulty in undeceiving him. This chief was with his father-in-law. We made them a few presents, and at that moment the son of King *Toobou* arrived: they instantly concealed them in their girdle; but *Toobou* perceived them, and presently we had a fresh proof that if the royal family enjoys the honorary rights of sovereignty, *Toobou's* family have all the profit. *Toobou* thrust his hand into the girdle of these two chiefs, and laid hold of every thing that they had just received. *Futtasaike* had no other means of revenge than to prevent him from eating in his presence, to hinder him from sitting down beside him, and to put his foot on his head; accordingly he held it out to him shortly after, and *Toobou* paid him all the honours due to persons of superior rank.

We had several times seen the chiefs openly take possession of the property belonging to the people, and we always remarked, with astonishment, that this kind of oppression did not in the smallest degree lessen the unalterable gaiety

of their disposition; when they were again assembled, we heard them every moment breaking out into loud bursts of laughter. Their government seemed to us, as it did to Captain Cook, to have a great affinity to the feudal system.

Several natives requested to embark with us in order to go with us to France. Captain Huon agreed to give a passage on board the *Espérance*, to *Kovee*, one of the Queen's sons. This chief intending to prove to us that he was actuated only by the pleasure of accompanying us, would not receive any of the presents which we offered him. The Admiral whom he came to see represented to him the principal inconveniences attending long voyages; but he still persisted in his resolution, and went on board of the *Espérance*: however, just as he was sitting down to dinner, several of the inhabitants came and persuaded him to go on shore, at least once more, to see his family before he undertook so long a voyage. He yielded to their solicitations and returned no more on board. Some of the natives informed us that he had not been able to resist the tears and entreaties of nine wives and a great number of children whom he was going to abandon, never perhaps to see them again. He had now promised not to quit them. *Kovee* had a fine countenance, but he had not the
2 gaiety

gaiety of the other islanders. Perhaps some domestic troubles had been one of the principal causes of the wish which he had expressed of leaving his country. Had he put his design in execution, he would, when like us reduced to put up with worm-eaten biscuit, have often regretted the want of the delicious fruits of his island.

In the early part of the night we let off a dozen sky-rockets, and immediately we heard the shouts of a great number of inhabitants, which were repeated from different quarters along the sea-shore.

Our stay at the Friendly Islands greatly contributed to the re-establishment of the health of the ships' companies. We had there found abundance of vegetables, and we laid in a large stock. The pork was excellent, which may be partly attributed to the good quality of the roots and fruits with which the inhabitants feed their hogs: we took on board as many as our stye would contain, and we were in the sequel convinced that they could bear a long voyage, although Captain Cook asserts that he has experienced the contrary with respect to those which he had procured at the Friendly Islands, at the different times that he had put in there. During our stay we had purchased upwards of four hundred, the greater part of which we had salted down. We had followed the method re-

commended by Captain Cook in his third voyage; this consists in employing a strong pickle, in which is put the quantity of vinegar necessary for dissolving the salt; a process the more easy to us, as a great part of our wine was turned sour.

Our butcher salted a small quantity of pork, employing nothing but common salt, and although under the torrid zone, it was preserved from corruption as well as that which had been prepared in the manner indicated by Cook, and we liked the flavour of it much better. The pork cured in brine and vinegar was disgusting on account of its extreme flabbiness, and it had a very strong taste of vinegar, which pleased no one. Our coops were filled with poultry.

During the whole time that we lay at anchor, the mercury in the barometer had not risen above 28 inches 2 lines, and its variation had been about 1 line.

The thermometer observed on shore, in the shade near the sea-side, had not stood at more than $25^{\circ} \frac{4}{5}$, although we had there experienced excessive heat.

The winds had blown from the south-east to the north-east, and had been rather faint.

Our observatory was situated in latitude $21^{\circ} 8' 19''$ south, and longitude $182^{\circ} 29' 38''$ east.

The

The variation of the compass was 10 east.

The perpendicular rise of the sea at spring tides is a meter and a half; and it is high water on the full and change days about half past six o'clock.

From the information given us by some of the most intelligent of the inhabitants respecting the ships that anchored in this Archipelago, we were satisfied that La Pérouse had not put in to any of these islands. Besides, they assured us that no fatal accident had happened to the vessels that had stopped here, except to Bligh's launch, the event of which they had related to us without dissimulation, as I have before mentioned. The *sang-froid* with which they told us this story, demonstrated to us that if these people are not naturally ferocious, at least they are strangers to the sentiments of humanity. The blows from logs of wood or clubs, with which the chiefs generally accompanied their orders, also furnished a fresh proof of this fact. They recollected very well the different epochs at which they had seen Captain Cook, and in order to let us know the intervals between them, they reckoned by yam harvests, indicating two of these for every year. Several natives, and particularly those who were allied to the royal family, pronounced with enthusiasm the name of Cook; but the great severity of that

celebrated navigator, had prevented others from preserving so agreeable a recollection of him; these never spoke to us about him but to complain of the harshness of the treatment which he had made them experience. In fact, although mention is made of only one man being wounded in the thigh by a musket shot; we saw another whose shoulder had been pierced by a ball, and he assured us that he had received this wound during Cook's last stay at Tongataboo.

The inhabitants of the Friendly Islands are in general tall and well made, for which they are no doubt principally indebted to the abundance and the good quality of their food. The fine make of these islanders is not injured by hard labour. Their muscles being strongly marked, we presumed that they were very stout; but the idle life which they lead renders them incapable of making great efforts; and indeed when they made a trial of their strength with our sailors, they almost always had the disadvantage.

The men, as well as the women, have a custom of cutting off one or two of the joints of the little finger, and sometimes of the third finger, with a view of curing themselves of serious disorders.

Most of them are tattooed in every part of the
body.

body. We saw a great number whose skin was covered with white tetters: this malady proceeds perhaps from their not being accustomed to wipe themselves, nor to wash with fresh water, after having bathed in the sea.

We remarked no symptom of venereal disease among these islanders; nevertheless, one of our sailors caught a gonorrhœa there, but from a woman that had had a connexion with a man belonging to the *Espérance*, who had been long infected with this disorder. Are these people then so fortunate, that this contagion, after having rapidly run through its different stages, has naturally become extinct among them? For from the testimony of Captain Cook, there can be no doubt that it formerly made great ravages in this country.

The natives of the Friendly Islands have a swarthy skin, because they very frequently expose themselves to the heat of the sun; but the women, who keep pretty constantly in their habitations, or under the shade of the trees, have a very fair complexion. The latter have, in general, a very agreeable and very animated countenance. The good health which they enjoy is particularly owing to their extreme cleanliness, and the excellent quality of the food on which they subsist.

CHAPTER XIII.

Departure from Tongataboo.—We make the south part of the Archipelago Del Espiritu Santo, or New Hebrides.—Discovery of l'Isle de Beupré, or Beupré's Island.—We anchor at New Caledonia.—Interviews with the natives.—Description of their huts.—These savages are cannibals.—Their impudence towards us.—They eat large pieces of steatites in order to appease their hunger.—Their attempts to get possession of our boats.—Various excursions into the interior of the island.—Death of Captain Huon.—New species of spider eaten by the savages of New Caledonia,

ON the 10th of April we got under sail about seven o'clock in the morning, and being carried along by a pretty fresh breeze from the east south-east, we for an hour steered from north-west by north to north, and then north-east by north, sailing out by a channel which had been discovered to the northward of our anchoring-place by Citizen Legrand.

In this passage we had regular soundings from five and a half to nine fathoms.

Some

Some natives followed in their canoes, testifying to us extreme regret at seeing us quit their island; they called out to us on all sides, *Offa, offa, Palançois!* at the same time giving us marks of their cordial good wishes.

We presently outstripped the canoes, which were conducted only by means of paddles; but those under sail were obliged to deaden their way in order to keep at a short distance from us, and we had occasion to remark that their velocity was much greater than that of our ships, when they wished to avail themselves of the whole strength of the wind; nevertheless they would very quickly have lost this advantage, had the wind been stronger and the water a little rough. They ceased to follow us as soon as we had gained the open sea. We were then upwards of a myriameter from the anchorage which we had just left, and the western extremity of *Attataa* bore south 48° west, at the same moment we founded in twenty-two fathoms and a half water, over a gravelly bottom.

The next day, the 11th, about five o'clock in the afternoon, we saw Turtle Island to the north-west by north.

On the 16th, at seven o'clock in the morning, the *Esperance* made the signal for land bearing west 18° north, at the distance of about four myriameters. It was *Erroman*, the most

easterly of the islands of the Archipelago *Del Espritu Santo*, discovered by Quiros in 1606*. A little before noon we got sight of Annatom bearing south-west by south, distant five myriameters.

At five o'clock in the afternoon we made the island of *Tanna*, which bore west 16° north. Columns of smoke were issuing from its volcano, and spreading themselves afar in the air, forming clouds which at first rose to a prodigious height;

* To this cluster of islands Captain Cook has given the name of the *New Hebrides*. The Translator thinks he cannot do better than subjoin the following extract respecting them, from the second voyage of that great navigator. *Vol. II. page 96.*

“ The northern islands of this Archipelago were first discovered by Quiros in 1606, and, not without reason, were considered as part of the southern continent, which at that time, and until very lately, was supposed to exist. They were next visited by M. de Bougainville in 1768, who, besides landing on the Isle of Lepers, did no more than discover that the land was not connected, but composed of islands, which he called the Great Cyclades. But as besides ascertaining the extent and situation of these islands, we added to them several new ones which were not known before, and explored the whole, I think we have obtained a right to name them, and shall in future distinguish them by the name of the *New Hebrides*. They are situated between the latitude of $14^{\circ} 29'$ and $20^{\circ} 4'$ south, and between $166^{\circ} 41'$ and $171^{\circ} 21'$ east longitude (from the meridian at Greenwich), and extend an hundred and twenty-five leagues in the direction of N. N. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W. and S. S. E. $\frac{1}{2}$ E.”

height; and which, after having traversed an immense space, sunk lower in proportion as they grew colder. During the night we enjoyed the brilliant spectacle of these clouds, which were irradiated by the bright light of the burning substances vomited forth at intervals from the bottom of the abysses of the volcano.

We were standing to the westward with a very fresh easterly wind, when about half past three o'clock in the morning of the 18th, the officer of the watch (Duméril) heard the cries of a flight of sea-birds which passed very close to our ship. Fearing that we were in the vicinity of the rocks which commonly serve them as a retreat, he resolved to lie to and wait for day-light in order to continue our course; but at the dawn of day we discovered, at a little distance to leeward, a great extent of reefs, on which our ship would have gone to pieces, had not this fortuitous event induced us to stop her way. In fact, it would have been impossible, in a night which was extremely dark, to have perceived the breakers time enough to avoid them; besides, it blew very fresh, and the waves were so high on all sides that we could not have distinguished in time those which were breaking on these reefs. Beyond this shoal we discerned, bearing at first south 28° west, an island which was no more than a myriameter distant

distant from it, and to which I have given the name of Citizen Beaupré, the geographical engineer of our expedition. It lies in the latitude of $20^{\circ} 14'$ south, and longitude $163^{\circ} 47'$ east. It is very low, and is about three kilometers in length. We then discovered some rocks to the south south-east, and soon after we distinguished others towards the south.

It is remarkable that the currents carried us to the northward at the rate of about twenty-four miles a day when we were near the *Tierra del Espiritu Santo*, and made the run which separates this Archipelago from New Caledonia. This doubtless depends on the situation of these lands, which, changing the direction of the currents determined by the general winds, increases their force.

About one o'clock in the afternoon we discovered to the south-west the high mountains of New Caledonia, and at half past four we were two kilometers from the reefs which skirt that island. Here the foot of its mountains is washed by the sea, and they are still steeper than on their west side which we coasted a year before.

We saw a fine cascade, the waters of which, after having disappeared several times in deep gullies, came and discharged themselves into the sea; and we admired the picturesque effects
of

of the torrents which we perceived towards the south-west; their foaming waters produced an agreeable contrast with the dull green of these elevated lands.

We spent the night in making short tacks, trying to hold our own against the currents, in order to be enabled to come to an anchor the next morning.

As soon as the day broke on the 19th, we approached within a kilometer and a half of the reefs, ranging along them to discover the channel by which it was necessary for us to enter, in order to arrive at the anchorage; but it blew very fresh from the south south-east, and we had already fallen to leeward when we distinguished the break in the reefs: although we were pretty near the coast, we did not perceive Observatory Island, which left us for some time uncertain whether we were opposite to the place where Captain Cook had cast anchor in 1774; we therefore tacked to get to the north-east. But about the middle of the day our observations left us no longer in doubt that we were very near Observatory Island, and it was not long before we discerned it, though it is extremely low; we then stood on to reach the anchorage. Our depth of water in the cut formed between the reefs was from ten fathoms to twelve and a half, and as soon as we were be-

tween

tween the reefs and the shore we had no more than from six and a half to eight fathoms.

A double canoe immediately got under sail to come off to us: she was manned by eleven natives, who conducted her in such a manner as to give us no high idea of their knowledge in the art of navigation. They addressed their discourse to us, and held up some pieces of white cloth, which they waved about, still keeping at the distance of upwards of two hundred meters from our ship. In a short time they returned towards the coast.

The *Espérance* being a little to windward of us, ran aground on a shoal; we instantly manœuvred so as to avoid the same danger, and we anchored shortly after in order to give her assistance. Admiral D'Entrecasteaux immediately sent our launch to her; and, as early as eight o'clock in the evening, we had the agreeable news that she was brought afloat again, and had received no damage.

The next day, the 20th, at sun-rise, four canoes were under sail, and coming towards our ships: the people in them betrayed some fears when they got very near us. However one of the savages who conducted them having yielded to our invitations by coming on board, he was followed by almost all the others. We were surprised that they set more value on our
cloths

cloths than on nails, and even hatchets, which they called *toguee*, much the same as the inhabitants of the Friendly Islands; although, however, they did not speak the same tongue, as the reader may satisfy himself by the vocabulary of the language of these people, which is to be found towards the end of this volume. Yet we could not doubt that they were acquainted with iron, which they designated by the name of *pitiou*; but the very hard stones which they employ, render the use of it much less necessary to them than to many other islanders of the South Sea.

We shewed them some cocoa-nuts and yams, desiring them to bring us some; but so far from going to fetch us any, they wished to purchase ours, and offered us in exchange their darts and clubs, letting us know that they were very hungry, at the same time putting their hand on their belly, which was extremely lank. They expressed some fear on seeing the hog that we had on board; which made us presume that they did not possess this quadruped, although Captain Cook left, with one of their chiefs, a male and a female; but as soon as they saw our poultry, they imitated the crowing of the cock sufficiently well to leave us no doubt of their having some in their island.

None of the women who were in these canoes

noes would consent to come into our ship; and when we wished to make them a present, the men undertook to carry the articles to them.

These savages had come off in double canoes, of the form of that which is represented in *Plate XLIV*. Their mast was fixed at an equal distance from the two canoes, and towards the foremost extremity of the platform, by means of which they are fastened to each other. They are not built in so workman-like a manner as those of the Friendly Islands, and they are very far from going so fast through the water. There was one which received so much damage in her side by striking violently against our ship, that she filled in a very little time. The savages who were in her immediately jumped into the other, and suffered themselves to be drifted by the current, which carried them towards the land. The other canoes quitted us soon after, and followed the damaged canoe to give her assistance. Very early in the morning of the 21st, we weighed, in order to warp towards Observatory Island, by means of several hawsers made fast to each other; but they broke repeatedly, and obliged us to let go the anchor again.

We were immediately surrounded by canoes, conducted by the natives, who came on board and sold us a variety of their articles, which
may

may be seen in *Plates XXXVII and XXXVIII*. Some of them had brought a small number of cocoa-nuts and sugar-canes, which they persisted in not parting with, although we offered a great price for them.

These savages were quite naked; but they had the penis wrapped up, some in pieces of coarse cloth made of bark, and others in large leaves of trees. They have woolly hair. The black colour of their skin is almost as dark as that of the natives of Cape Diemen, whose cast of countenance has a great resemblance to theirs. (*See Plate XXXV.*) Several had their head surrounded by a small net with wide meshes. We saw with surprise a great number who, wishing no doubt to appear with very long hair, had fastened to it two or three braids made of grass, and covered with the hair of the bat, called *vespertilio campyrus*, and which reached down to the middle of their back.

The greater part of these islanders were armed with darts and clubs, and carried in their girdle a small bag filled with stones cut in an oval shape, which they throw with their slings. (*See Plate XXXV and Plate XXXVIII. Fig. 16, 17, and 18.*) The inferior lobe of their ears, in which a very large hole was bored, hung down to their shoulders: some had introduced in it leaves of trees, and others a bit of wood, to enlarge it

still more. Several had the same lobe cut into shreds; it had probably been thus torn in battle, or in their excursions through the forests.

We remarked behind the ears of one of these savages some tubercles in the shape of a sweetbread, and half as big as the fist. He appeared exceedingly flattered to see us examine this ornament. He had made it grow by means of a caustic, which no doubt had for some time occasioned a considerable degree of irritation.

The women had no other garment than a fringe made of filaments of bark, which served them as a girdle passing several times round their body. (*See Plate XXXVI.*)

The canoes kept quite close to our ship, by means of different ropes which we had thrown to them. However they each had, by way of an anchor, a very heavy stone fastened to a long rope, but none of them rode by it.

The following day, the 22d, we weighed at six o'clock in the morning, and made several tacks in order to get nearer to Observatory Island, so which the inhabitants give the name of *Padoua*. When we anchored about half past ten o'clock, it bore east $3^{\circ} 15'$ south, and our distance from it was no more than a kilometer. From east $19^{\circ} 30'$ south to west 12° north, we saw the land of New Caledonia, the nearest coast

coast of which was eleven hectometers and a half distant from our ship. The inhabitants had now no longer any occasion for their canoes to come and see us, most of them leaping into the water, loaded with the articles which they wished to sell us.

I think it my duty here to mention an act of malevolence, which had like to have killed the young bread-fruit trees that I had procured at the Friendly Islands. I had watered them the preceding day; but seeing early in the morning some drops of water falling from the box in which they were planted, I had no doubt that some one had watered them long after me. I was convinced of this when I tasted the water which was filtering through the mould; it was salt water. The endeavours I made to discover the offender were unavailing.

We went on shore about one o'clock in the afternoon, and were presently surrounded by a great number of inhabitants who had just come out of the middle of the woods, through which we penetrated at different times without going far from the sea-shore. It was not long before we came to a few insulated huts, three or four hundred yards distant from each other, and shaded by a small number of cocoa-nut trees. Some time after we found four which formed a little hamlet in one of the gloomy

parts of the forest; they were all nearly in the form of a bee-hive, and were three meters high by as many wide. (*See Plate XXXVIII. Fig. 28, 29. and 30.*)

Figure 28, represents one of these huts surrounded by a palisade a meter and a half high, made with the leaf-stalks of cocoa-nut trees, laid very close to each other, and fixed into the ground at the distance of eleven decimeters from the sides of the hut. These also served to form a little passage before the door.

We afterwards remarked a great many huts which were not surrounded by palisades. (*See Fig. 29.*) The door, which was a meter high by a demi-meter wide, was sometimes shut by means of the point of a cocoa-nut leaf, the leaflets of which were interwoven. Several of these doors had two upright posts made of planks, at the upper end of which was carved, rather rudely, the head of a man. The lower part of the habitations, which was raised perpendicularly to the height of a meter, was surmounted by a pretty regular cone, terminated by the extremity of a stake rising in the centre of the floor.

Figure 30. represents the inside of it. The frame was made of poles fastened to the upper extremity of a stake driven into the center of the floor, and the base of which was two thirds of a
decimeter

decimeter in diameter. Some pieces of wood, curved like an arch, render these little dwellings tolerably solid. Their roof is thatched with straw to the thickness of about two thirds of a decimeter. Mats cover the ground, on which the natives are perfectly defended from the inclemency of the weather; but the sand-flies are here so troublesome, that they are obliged to kindle a fire, in order to dispel them, when they wish to go to sleep; and as the smoke has no vent but by the door, which is very low, they must thence be extremely incommoded.

In the inside there was generally seen a plank placed horizontally, and fastened with cords, at the height of nearly a meter from the ground on one of the sides of the hut. On this only light articles could be set, as the fastenings were very weak.

We observed near some of these dwellings small heaps of earth, raised three or four decimeters, and covered towards the middle with a very open lattice-work two or three meters high. The savages call them *nbouet*, and gave us to understand that this was a burial-place. They inclined their head on one side, supporting it with the hand; they then shut their eyes, to express the repose enjoyed by the remains of the persons here deposited.

On our return to the landing-place, we found upwards of seven hundred natives, who had flocked thither from all quarters. They asked us for cloth and iron in exchange for their goods, and some of them very soon proved that they were most audacious thieves. Among their different tricks, I shall mention one which was played me by two of these sharpers. The one offered to sell me a small bag filled with oval stones which he carried at his girdle. He immediately untied the bag, and pretended to give it to me with one hand, while with the other he received the value we had agreed on; but at the same instant another savage, who was placed behind me, set up a loud cry, in order to make me turn my head towards him and immediately the knave ran away with his bag, and my property, endeavouring to hide himself in the crowd. We did not wish to punish him, although we were for the most part armed with muskets. Yet it was to be feared, that this act of lenity would be considered by these people only as a mark of weakness, and render them still more insolent. What happened shortly afterwards seems to confirm this idea. Several of them were so audacious as to throw stones at an officer, who was not above two hundred yards distance from us. Still we did not wish to break with them; for Forster's narrative had pre-
possessed

possessed us so strongly in their favour, that we yet required farther evidence to destroy the good opinion which we entertained of the mildness of their disposition ; but we had soon incontestable proofs of their ferociousness. One of them having in his hand a bone newly broiled, and devouring the remains of the flesh which was still upon it, advanced towards Citizen Piron, and invited him to partake of his meal. The latter, supposing that the savage was offering him a piece of some quadruped, accepted the bone, which was then covered only with tendinous parts ; and having shewn it to me, I perceived that it belonged to the *ossa innominata* of a youth of fourteen or fifteen years of age. The natives, who surrounded us, pointed out on a child the situation of these bones ; they made no scruple to avow that the flesh which had covered them, had served as a meal to some islander ; and they gave us to understand that they considered it as a very choice dish.

This discovery threw us into the greatest uneasiness respecting the fate of our people, who were still in the woods ; however, we had some time after the pleasure to see ourselves all assembled in the same place, and we had no longer the smallest fear that any of us should fall a victim to the barbarity of these savages.

We were surpris'd, when we got on board, to see there none of the natives ; but we learnt that they had come thither in great numbers, but had been driven away because they had stolen a variety of articles. The greater part of them had gone off in their canoes, and the rest had jumped into the sea to swim on shore. Two however had returned to the ship, not having been able to swim fast enough to join the others, either owing to some infirmity, or that they had leaped into the water too long after the departure of their canoes to be able to overtake them. As the sun had gone down, and they were extremely cold, they went and warmed themselves at our galley fire.

Few of the persons belonging to the expedition, who had remained on board, would believe the account which we gave them of the barbarous propensity of these islanders ; for they could not be persuaded that these people, of whom Captain Cook and Forster had drawn so flattering a picture, were degraded by such a horrible vice ; but it was not difficult to convince the most incredulous. I had brought with me the bone, now picked clean, which our surgeon recognised to be that of a girl ; I presented it to the two natives whom we had on board, and immediately one of these *anthropophagi* seized it with avidity, and tore with his

his teeth the ligaments and cartilages which yet remained: I then gave it to his countryman, who still found something to gnaw.

The different signs which were awkwardly made to them to obtain a confession that they ate their fellow-creatures, were the cause of a great misunderstanding. Immediately an extreme consternation was depicted in all their features; they no doubt conceived that we also were *anthropophagi*, and, supposing that their last hour was come, they fell a crying. We were not able to remove their apprehensions completely, notwithstanding we did every thing in our power to dispel this injurious idea. One of them suddenly got out at a port, and clung to the fore chains, ready to drop into the water; the other jumped overboard, and swam to one of the boats that was lying the farthest astern: however, they soon recovered from their fright, and came again into the ship.

The rivulet, from which Captain Cook had procured his water at this place, was dry at the season of the year when we were there: we found however, to the south-east of our ship, a watering-place at the distance of about three hundred yards from the sea-shore. Its water was very pure, but it was not easy to be got; and the reservoir from which it was taken furnished only as much as to fill once a day the
casks

casks which the launch of each ship could carry. It was necessary to wait till next day before enough was collected to fill them anew.

Near the watering-place was found an iron candlestick eaten with rust, which had probably been there since the year 1774, the period when Captain Cook anchored in this roadstead.

On the following day, the 23d, we landed early in the morning on the nearest part of the coast, where we found some savages, who were already taking their meal. They invited us to partake with them some meat newly broiled, which we perceived to be human flesh. The skin that was on it still preserved its form entire, and in several parts even its colour. They signified to us that they had cut off this joint from the middle of the arm, and gave us to understand, by very expressive signs, that, after having pierced with their darts, the individual whose remains we saw in their hands, they had dispatched him with their clubs. They no doubt wished to make us comprehend that they ate only their enemies; in fact, how could it be possible that we should have found so many inhabitants in this country, if hunger was their sole inducement to devour each other?

We proceeded towards the south south-east, and for a little way passed over a rather low tract of country, in which we saw several plantations

tations of yams and sweet potatoes: we then reached the foot of the mountains, where we found ten of the inhabitants, who accompanied us. Presently we saw some of them climb trees of the species known under the name of *hybiscus tiliaceus*, the young shoots of which they immediately chewed in order to express the mucilage contained in their bark. Others gathered the fruit of the *cordia sebestena*, which they ate to the very stone. We little expected to see cannibals contented with so frugal a repast.

The heat was excessive, and we had not yet found any water. We followed a gully, where we remarked the traces of a torrent which here falls in the rainy season: the verdure of the shrubs which we observed for some distance from its banks, gave us hopes to find there a spring at which we might quench our thirst; and in fact, as soon as we reached it, we saw a very limpid streamlet issue from the bottom of an enormous rock of sand-stone, whence it flowed, and filled a great cavity made in a block of the same sort of stone. We stopped at this place, and the natives came and sat down by us. We gave them some biscuit, which they readily ate, though it was a good deal worm-eaten; but they would not taste our cheese: we had, however, nothing else to offer them. They preferred

preferred to brandy and wine the water of this natural reservoir, of which they drank in a somewhat whimsical manner. Stooping their head to within seven or eight decimeters of the surface of the water, with their hand they threw some seven or eight times successively towards their face, at each time opening their mouth wide to receive what reached it ; thus they soon quenched their thirst. It may be easily conceived that the most dexterous of these drinkers could not fail to wet a great part of their body. As they disturbed our water, we begged them to drink a little lower down, which they immediately did.

Some of them came up to the most robust of us, and felt the muscular parts of our arms and thighs, exclaiming *Kapareck!* with an air of admiration, and even something more, which was not very pleasant to our feelings; they however gave us no cause of complaint.

In these places I remarked a variety of plants belonging to the same genera as those of a great number of others which I had before collected in New Holland, although the distance that separates the two countries is very considerable.

At a third of the way up the mountain, we saw with surprise little walls raised one above another by the natives, to prevent the soil from falling down in the lands which they cultivate.

I have

I have found this custom very general among the inhabitants of the mountains of Asia Minor.

It is not a common practice with the inhabitants of New Caledonia to make an incision in their prepuce; but out of six of those who were willing to satisfy our curiosity, we observed one who had his slit longitudinally in all the upper part.

When we had got half way up the mountain, the natives who followed us begged us not to proceed farther, informing us that the inhabitants on the other side of that chain would eat us. We continued however to ascend as far as the summit; for, being well armed, we had nothing to fear from these cannibals. Doubtless those who accompanied us were at war with the others, for they would follow us no farther.

The mountains over which we clambered rise in the form of an amphitheatre, and are a continuation of the great chain which runs the whole length of the island. Their perpendicular height is about eight hundred meters above the level of the sea. We saw them rise gradually towards the east south-east, and extend as far as a very high mountain about six myriameters distant from our anchorage.

We found the principal component parts of these masses to be quartz, mica, a steatite more
less

less hard, green schorl, granite, specular iron ore, &c.

On our return, we stopped at the foot of these mountains, in the midst of some families of savages assembled near their huts, and signified to several of them a great desire to quench our thirst with cocoa-nut juice; but as that fruit is by no means plentiful in this part of the island, they conferred together a long time before they would resolve to sell us any. At last one of them went and pulled some from the top of one of the loftiest cocoa-nut trees, in order to bring them to us. We were extremely surprised at the rapidity with which he ascended. Holding the trunk of the tree with his hands, he ran up all its length with almost as much ease and quickness as if he had been on a horizontal plane. I had never had an opportunity of remarking such agility among the other islanders whom we before visited.

The waters of the sea frequently washed the foot of the cocoa-palm, the fruit of which we had just procured; thence they were filled with a rather tart liquor, which however we drank, being very thirsty.

The children of these savages watched the moment when we had emptied the cocoa-nuts of their juice, to ask them of us, finding still means to make something of them. They tore

with their teeth the fibrous husk of these young fruits, the nut of which was not yet formed ; and they then ate the tender part which it enclosed, and which was much too four for us to be able to relish.

On our arrival on board, we learnt that two islanders had in the morning stolen from Bonvouloir, an officer of our ship, a watch-cap and a sabre, at the time when he was on the beach engaged in making astronomical observations. However, the people who were on shore with him had traced on the sand round the place of observation, a very large circle, which they had forbidden these savages to pass. But two thieves having concerted their plan, advanced suddenly behind the officer, who had just sat down and put his sabre under him ; immediately one of them seized his cap, and at the moment when he got up to pursue him, the other made off with his sabre. This bold trick was undoubtedly not their first trial of skill.

Night was coming on, and all our boats were already alongside ; yet two of the officers, Dewelle and Willaumez, were still on shore with two of the ship's company ; but they soon arrived on the beach, followed by a great many of the inhabitants. The Admiral's barge was immediately sent for them, and brought them on board.

board. They informed us, that the savages, who had assembled round them to the number of upwards of three hundred, had, on seeing that all the boats had left the shore, behaved towards them with the greatest effrontery. One of them having snatched from Dewelle his sabre, the latter attempted to pursue him; but the other natives instantly lifted up their clubs to defend the thief. Indeed all our shipmates were robbed in the most impudent manner. However, when our barge arrived to their assistance, two chiefs, who had probably prevented the other savages from proceeding to still greater excesses, requested to take a passage in her. They brought two small bundles of sugar-canes and some coconuts to the Admiral, who made them a present of a hatchet and several pieces of cloth. These chiefs, who are called *Theabouma* in their language, had on their head a cap of a cylindrical form, ornamented with feathers, shells, &c. (See Plate XXXVII. Fig. 2 and 3.) Being open at the top, it could not be worn to protect them from the rain.

A double canoe which put off from the coast soon came to carry these chiefs on shore. It was quite dark when they left us; the savages had lighted, on a heap of sand towards the middle of the platform of the canoe, a small fire in order to warm themselves.

On the 24th, we went on shore with a party of our people who were sent to cut wood. They procured it at the distance of a demi-kilometer from the place where we took in our water.

We kept pretty close to our wood-cutters, as we were few in number, and the intentions of the natives towards us were very suspicious. About nine o'clock in the morning, they took possession of our biscayan, which, riding at a grapnel quite close to the shore, was left solely to the care of the boat-keeper, and were in the very act of hauling her in towards the beach, that they might the more easily carry off the articles contained in her, when another boat fortunately came to her assistance. The robbers did not relinquish their attempt till our people were going to fire at them.

Lasseny having gone on shore in order to make astronomical observations, had been obliged to return on board, almost immediately, not having been able to disperse a crowd of savages who appeared to be resolved to seize upon his instruments, notwithstanding he was armed, and was also accompanied by two assistants, and several of the boat's crew.

The gunner of the *Espérance*, who went a shooting in the forest, perceived about noon, in a large glade, and at a short distance from

the place where our people were cutting wood, upwards of two hundred natives practising to throw the dart, at the same time performing different evolutions. He retired without having been discovered, and ran towards us to inform us of what he had just seen. Immediately an officer belonging to our ship set off with four marines, to observe the motions of these savages; but the latter advanced upon him and his party as soon as they discovered them, and obliged them to return precipitately towards our wood-cutters. The savages soon arrived at the same spot, and made us sensible of the plan they had formed of getting possession of the hatchets, which had been deposited in the middle of our people, while they were assembled to take their meal. The commanding officer immediately ordered these tools to be carried into the launch; but the sailor that had them on his shoulder was attacked by the islanders, who were on the point of taking them away from him, when we fired several muskets at them. One of the most audacious having been brought to the ground, had yet strength enough left to crawl into the woods. All the others fled immediately, and with their slings, threw at us a shower of oval cut stones, which they carried in small bags suspended to their girdle; but as they kept at

a great distance, none of us were dangerously wounded: besides, the greater part of the stones that they threw, were intercepted by the branches of the trees behind which they had retreated. This is not always the case when they fight with each other, they then being doubtless not afraid to come closer; and indeed in their battles they frequently knock out each other's eyes in this manner, as we were informed by several of the inhabitants who had lost an eye. When they throw stones with their slings, they make with them only half a turn above their head, which is as quick as if they threw them with their hand. These stones, being cut out of a pretty hard steatite, are very slippery; for which reason they take the precaution of wetting them with their saliva, in order that they may not slide off from within the two little cords of which the bottom of their sling is formed.

The different movements of the savages having been noticed from on board the Recherche, the Admiral ordered two guns to be fired at them, which dispersed them immediately into the woods; but shortly after, one of their chiefs advanced towards us, alone and unarmed, holding in his hand a piece of white cloth made of the bark of a tree, which the commanding officer received as a pledge of the good understanding

P 2

standing that was not henceforth to be interrupted between these savages and us. Immediately four other natives came and sat down in the midst of us with as much confidence as their chief, behind whom they placed themselves; but he appeared very much enraged at several who came afterwards to rest under the shade of the neighbouring trees, calling them robbers (*kayas*) several times.

We all got into the boat at four o'clock in the afternoon, and were steering for our ship, when we saw running towards us, along the beach, a party of savages loaded with different sorts of fruit, of which they wished to make us a present; they repeatedly leaped into the water to bring them to us, but we were carried away to the westward by a very rapid current, and could not stop to receive these marks of reconciliation.

Next day, the 25th, I landed close by our watering-place, at the moment when the Admiral came thither. The guard was stronger than it had been before, in order to keep these Islanders more in awe. It was to be apprehended, after what had passed between them and us on the preceding day, that knowing perhaps the effects of some poison, they might infect with it the water with which we were going to fill our casks: it was therefore thought proper,
by

by the advice of the surgeon, to make a trial on a goose, which thence felt no bad consequence; but several of the sailors not choosing to wait to quench their thirst till this experiment was made, had already drunk even before it was begun.

Some of the inhabitants having approached our landing-place, two lines were drawn on the sand, beyond which they were forbidden to pass; and we had the satisfaction to see that they were very obedient to these orders. We gave most of them bits of biscuit which they asked of us, holding out one hand, while with the other they pointed to their belly, naturally very lank, but the muscles of which they contracted as much as they could, in order to draw it in still more. I saw however one of them come up who already had his stomach well filled, but who nevertheless ate in our presence a lump of a very soft steatite of a greenish colour and as big as his two fists. We afterwards saw a number of others eat quantities of the same sort of earth; it serves to deaden the sense of hunger by filling their stomach, thus supporting the viscera attached to the diaphragm; and although this substance does not afford any nutritious juice, it is yet very useful to these people, who must be often exposed to be long in want of food, for they apply themselves little

to the culture of their lands, which are besides very steril.

It is to be remarked, that undoubtedly the inhabitants of New Caledonia have made choice of the steatite, of which I have been speaking, only because, from its great friability, it does not remain long in their stomach and intestines. I should never have imagined that cannibals would have recourse to such an expedient when pressed by hunger.

Three women having come and joined the other savages who surrounded us, gave us no very favourable idea of their music: they sang a trio, keeping very good time, but the harshness and discordance of their voices excited in us very disagreeable sensations; however the savages appeared to hear them with a great deal of pleasure.

Lahaie the gardener and I ventured into the middle of the woods, accompanied only by two of our people. We preferred going to those places where we were in hopes of meeting but with few of the natives: the latter took care to crouch among the underwood when they saw us; at other times they kept behind large trees, round which they turned as we stepped on: however an old man finding us advance on both sides of the tree behind which he was concealed, and not being able to avoid being discovered,

covered, came up to us, seemingly to put himself in our power; but his courage appeared to revive when we gave him a few bits of biscuit.

The gardener had just sown in the woods different sorts of seeds brought from Europe; he had still some remaining, which he gave to this savage, under a promise that he would sow them.

We soon met with several huts all separated from each other, and in which we were surprised to find no inhabitants. They were constructed in the same manner as that of which I have given a description in the beginning of this chapter. Farther on we found a heap of ashes; probably one of the dwellings had been recently burnt by the fire which these savages kindle in them to drive away the muskitoes. The ground had been raised a double decimeter to preserve it from inundation. Two tombs, which were very near it, had received no damage. I saw there two human bones, each suspended by a string to a long stick fixed in the ground; the one was a tibia, and the other a thigh-bone.

I remarked on the hills, which I crossed in order to regain our landing-place, the tree known by the name of *commerfonia echinata*, which grows in great abundance in the Moluccas. Among the new species of shrubs which

I collected was a jafmine, remarkable for its fingle leaves, and its flowers of the colour of a marigold, which are not odoriferous.

A few fires burning very near the top of the neighbouring mountain, apprized us that it was a place of retreat for fome inhabitants.

When we reached the landing-place we found a great number of favages, who had affembled there fince our departure. They informed us that feveral of the inhabitants had been wounded in the affair which they had had with us the day before, and that one of them had already died in confequence of his wounds. For their part they fhewed no hostile intentions, but a boat belonging to the *Efpérance*, which was lying at fome diftance to the eaftward, had been attacked a few hours before our return by another party of favages, who had thought that they were fufficiently ftrong to make themfelves mafters of it; fortunately their attempt had not fucceeded.

On our arrival on board we were told that no canoe had been near our fhips, which we thought was to be attributed to a ftrong wind that blew all the day, rather than to a dread of our resentment for the hoftilities they had committed the day before.

We had formed a plan with feveral perfons belonging to both fhips, to go and vifit the
back

back of the mountains which were situated to the south of our anchorage. On the 26th we assembled on the beach early in the morning, to the number of twenty-eight. We had agreed all to go armed, in order to be able reciprocally to assist each other, in case the savages should venture to attack us.

We walked for a long time in paths well beaten, and were accompanied by a few of the inhabitants. Several among us, following their example, chewed some young shoots of the *hibiscus tiliaceus*, and almost immediately spit them out; but we were not a little surprised to see these savages greedily pick them up, and chew them again without repugnance.

When we had got to about the middle of the mountain, we found some very considerable blocks of mica; in these we perceived several garnets which had lost their transparency, and the greater part of which were bigger than the thumb. Farther on, in rocks of sand-stone, we found a few which were very small, but which had preserved all their lustre.

The smoke that rose at intervals from the bottom of a thicket, which we saw at a little distance towards the south south-east, induced us to direct our steps that way. I there met with two men and a child employed in roasting on the coals roots of a species of bean known to botanists

botanists by the name of *dolichos tuberosus*, and which these islanders call *yalai*. These roots had not long been pulled out of the ground, for they were still adhering to the stalk which was loaded with flowers and fruit. They partook of the aridity of the soil in which they had grown; their fibres were almost ligneous, and they were not more than two decimeters in thickness by three or four decimeters in length.

Quite close to this spot we met with a small family that appeared alarmed at our approach. We immediately made them all some presents, in hopes of dissipating their fears: this succeeded with respect to the husband and the two children; but one of our party having offered a pair of scissars to the mother, and endeavoured to shew her the use of them by cutting some of her hair, the poor woman immediately fell a crying: doubtless she imagined that it was all over with her; however she became pacified as soon as she was put in possession of the scissars.

The inhabitants of these mountains appeared to us to live in the greatest misery; they were all extremely meagre. They sleep in the open air, without however being tormented by the muskitoes; for those insects are driven from these heights by the east south-east winds, which blow here constantly. The same winds so materially obstruct the growth of vegetables,
that

that here are to be met with only under the form of shrubs, the trees which, lower down, become very tall. The *melaleuca latifolia*, for instance, scarcely grows above four decimeters high, while on the hills it attains the height of from nine to ten meters. And yet among the vegetables peculiar to the summits of these mountains, several seem to agree perfectly with the great agitation of the air which they experience. I shall give a description of one of the most remarkable; it forms a new genus, which I designate by the name of *dracophyllum*.

The calyx is composed of six small leaves, oval and acute.

The corolla, which is entire, is slightly divided on its margins into six equal parts. It is surrounded by six small scales inserted at its base.

The stamina, six in number, are attached to the corolla by filaments rather slender, and nearly of the same length as the anthers.

The germen is superior, rounded, and surmounted by a style, the stigma of which is simple.

The capsule has six cells, each containing several seeds, the greater part of which are abortive.

I must observe that very frequently it is deficient in one of the parts of fructification.

I have

I have given to this plant the name of *dracophyllum verticillatum*, because its flowers grow in whorls.

Its leaves are coriaceous, and slightly dentated on their margins. They leave their impressions on the stalk in proportion as they detach themselves from it, as is the case in all the species of *dracæna*, to which this plant bears a great affinity, even in the texture of its wood. It therefore belongs to the division of the monocotyledonous plants, notwithstanding it has a calyx and a corolla, and it must naturally be classed at the end of the family of the *asparagi*.

Explanation of the Figures. Plate XL.

Fig. 1. Plant of the natural size.

Fig. 2. Flower.

Fig. 3. Corolla magnified, and cleft laterally, in order to shew the stamina.

Fig. 4. Capsule.

On surveying from the summit of these mountains an immense extent of reefs which bar all approach to this land, we discovered another channel not far distant to the westward of that by which we had reached the anchorage where our ships then lay. To the south our view extended over a fine valley, surrounded by large plantations of cocoa-palms, whence we saw the
smoke

smoke rising in columns from the fires lighted by the savages. Vast tracts of ground, which appeared cultivated in the lowest spots, announced a great population. This valley was intersected by a canal full of water, which we took for a river, and the different branches of which proceeded from the foot of the eastern mountains; but we discovered in the sequel that this canal was filled with stagnant sea-water. We perceived to the south-west the reefs along which we had ranged the preceding year, and we remarked the same break which the violence of the wind had prevented us from sounding. It appeared to us to be likely to afford a safe passage to ships that wished to go and anchor under shelter of these shoals.

We were now followed by only three natives, who no doubt had seen us a year before sail along the west coast of their island; for, before they quitted us they spoke to us of two ships which they had observed on that side.

We walked for some time to the south-west, on the brow of the mountain; we then descended into a gully, where we found two men and a child, who, not being in the least alarmed respecting our intentions towards them, did not stir from the rock on which they were seated. When we were quite close to them they shewed us a basket (*See Plate XXXVIII.*

Fig. 24.) filled with tubercles, which resembled those of the roots of the species of sun-flower called *helianthus tuberosus*. They called them *paoua*, telling us that they were good to eat, and they readily consented to sell us a small quantity of them:

Seeing at thirty yards farther on a thick smoke issue from the middle of some large rocks piled up together, which afforded a very good shelter against the wind, we directed our steps thither, and we perceived a young savage employed in roasting some roots; among which I recognised those of the *dolichos tuberosus*. He appeared not at all surprised at our visit, and smiled at us from the bottom of his cave, which was filled with a very thick smoke that scarcely seemed to incommode him.

Presently the side of the mountain, intersected by the torrents which pour down it in the rainy season, exhibited to our view some *congeries* of fine *spiculæ* of green schorl in a rather soft flintite, and lower down some small fragments of very transparent rock crystal.

In returning towards our ships we passed through a little hamlet, the inhabitants of which came out unarmed from their huts. They let us examine the inside, and one of them made no difficulty in selling us the human bones which were suspended above one of their tombs.

It was not long before we reached the seaside, where we found a group of natives, who followed us, asking for something to eat; but all our provisions being expended, I regaled them with some pieces of green and very soft steatite which I had brought from the summit of the mountains. Of this some of them ate as much as a kilogram.

When we stepped into the boat to go on board, one of our people having fired in the air in order to discharge his piece, spread terror among the greater part of the islanders who were on the beach, and who suddenly took to flight and went and hid themselves in the woods; but some of them not having mistaken our intentions towards them, betrayed not the smallest fear, and recalled the fugitives, who soon came back and joined them.

I was obliged to remain on board during the whole of the 26th, in order to describe and prepare the specimens which I had collected the preceding day.

We had received a visit from several natives who swam off to the ship. They took great care to assure us that they were not of the number of those who had committed acts of hostility against us, and they told us that they had eaten two of those thieves or *kayas*, one of whom had received a ball through the thigh, and the other
through

through the belly, in the affair that had happened between them and us; but we did not entirely give credit to this story, because we thought that they had told it in their own favour in order to avoid being suspected by us.

They had brought an instrument which they call *nbonet*, a name they also give to their tombs. It was formed of a fine piece of flat serpent-stone, sharp on the edges, cut nearly in an oval shape, perfectly polished, and of the length of a double decimeter. It was perforated with two holes, in each of which passed two very pliable sticks that fixed it into a wooden handle, to which they were confined by cords of bat's hair; this instrument was borne on a stand made out of a cocoa-nut shell, which was also fastened by cords of the same kind, some of which were thicker. (*See Plate XXXVIII. Fig. 19.*) We had not till now been able to learn the use of this instrument; these savages informed us that it served to cut off the limbs of their enemies, which they share after battle. One of them demonstrated its use on a man belonging to our ship, who lay down on his back at the other's request. He first represented a battle, in which he signified to us that the enemy fell under the stroke of his dart, and the blows of his club, which he wielded with violence; he then performed a sort of Pyrrhic dance, holding in his
hand

hand this instrument of murder, and he shewed us that they began by opening the belly of the vanquished with the *nbouet*, and that they threw away the intestines, having taken them out by means of the instrument drawn in *Plate XXXVIII. Fig. 20*, which is formed of two human *ulne*, tapered, well polished, and fixed in a mat of very substantial tresses of bat's hair. He shewed us that they then cut off the organs of generation, which fall to the lot of the victor; that the legs and arms were taken off at the joints, and distributed as well as the other parts to each of the combatants, who carried them to his family. It is difficult to depict the ferocious avidity with which he expressed to us that the flesh of this unfortunate victim was devoured by them after they had broiled it on the coals.

This cannibal let us know at the same time that the flesh of the arms and legs was cut into slices of seven or eight centimeters in thickness, and that these people considered the most muscular parts a very agreeable dish. It was then easy for us to explain why they frequently felt our arms and legs, manifesting a violent longing; they then uttered a faint whistling, which they produced by closing their teeth and applying to them the tip of the tongue, afterwards opening their mouth they smacked their lips several times in succession.

On the 28th we went ashore, but our party was too small for us to venture far from our watering-place. We no longer saw in the environs numerous groups of inhabitants, as during the first days that we had anchored here: this made us think that they had retired to their homes, which doubtless were very far from this spot; in fact, how would it have been possible that so great a number of men could find means of subsistence on this extremely barren coast?

The next day, the 29th, we set off early in the morning, to the number of twenty-eight, all well armed, with an intention of crossing over a very lofty mountain situated to the south south-east, in order to descend afterwards, if the weather was favourable, into a fine valley which we had already perceived very far behind this mountain.

We at first walked to the eastward along the shore, and soon entered a large wood, where, among the different birds which we killed, there was a beautiful species of magpie, which I have named the *Magpie of New Caledonia*; it is entirely black, except the upper part of the belly and back, and the neck, which are white; the bill is slightly dentated at the extremity of each mandible; it is of a pale black for two thirds of its length beginning at its base, the remainder is yellowish. The tail feathers are disposed

two

two by two, and tapered, the upper ones being much longer than the others. See Plate XXXIX. in which this bird is represented nearly of the natural size.

We had now proceeded upwards of two kilometers, when we arrived at a village consisting of a small number of huts sufficiently distant from each other to prevent the communication of fire, if unfortunately any of them happen to become the prey of the flames. Two of these had been recently burnt. We here saw some women preparing their meat; they were dressing the bark of trees and various roots, among which I distinguished those of the *hypoxis*, of which I have already spoken. These different articles were placed without water in a large earthen pot supported over the fire by three big stones, which served as a trivet. Quite close to the entrance of one of these huts was a pile of human bones, on which we observed very recent marks of fire.

It was probably an inhabitant of this hamlet who had stolen Bonvouloir's sabre, which I have before mentioned, for we found its scabbard and belt suspended as a sort of trophy above one of their graves.

On leaving this village, we followed a path which led to the south-east, and we soon saw some Indian kale (*arum esculentum*) planted in

the vicinity of a rivulet, the waters of which the inhabitants had directed lower down towards a plantation of *arum macrorhizon*. Farther on we remarked some young plantain-trees growing at the distance of five or six meters from each other, and also several sugar-canes.

Presently we were surrounded by at least forty natives, who came out of the neighbouring huts, and of some hovels scattered over a large plain covered with herbaceous plants, above which rose a few cocoa-nut trees; but we were astonished to see among these savages, only a very small number of men, and these were all old and infirm, and for the most part maimed; the remainder of the group consisted of women and children, who testified a great deal of joy in receiving the presents of glass beads which we made them. We presumed that the stout men were engaged, at a distance, in some expedition against their neighbours.

We were about two kilometers from the first village, when we met with another twice as large, situated on the banks of a small river, which we ascended, proceeding towards the south. Upwards of thirty natives left their huts in order to come and meet us, and they followed us for some time. Shortly after, we saw coming down from the mountains three others, among whom we recollected one that
had

had repeatedly visited us on board the Recherche. Several of them pointed him out to us as a very celebrated chief, whom they distinguished by the name of *Alikee*.

We halted on the banks of this little river in order to take our breakfast; but wishing to be secure against any surprise on the part of the savages, we prevailed on them to sit down. *Alikee* immediately complied with our request, and all the others followed his example. The water being a few yards below us, some of the savages were at the trouble to fill our bottles as fast as we emptied them.

After breakfast, we proceeded to the southward, accompanied by *Alikee* and three other natives, who had shewn much inclination to follow us. Plantain-trees and cocoa-palms growing on the least steep sides of the gully dug by the waters of the little river, announced to us the residence of some natives. We there found a hut perfectly similar to those which we had before met with. *Alikee* told us that it belonged to him. It was surrounded by some new species of fig-tree, the fruits of which these people eat, after having exposed them to the fire for some time in earthen vessels, in order to take away their corrosive quality.

About ten o'clock in the morning, some clouds brought by a fresh south-east wind, covered

vered the summit of the mountains, and gave us for a little time a heavy shower of rain, which the savages appeared scarcely to mind. They sought no place to shelter themselves from it, while we retired under some very bushy trees. As soon as it had ceased, we continued our route, and they followed us, shewing us many marks of kindness. One of them, wishing to ease a sailor who was loaded with a great tin box, already filled with various specimens of natural history, consented to carry it for upwards of four hours.

Presently we crossed the little river, on the banks of which I remarked the *acanthus ilicifolius*. We then climbed for some time up very steep rocks, and we had every reason to be pleased with these savages, who were anxious to support us by the arm in order to prevent us from falling.

They each carried a hatchet made of serpent-stone, and one of them wishing to shew us how they used it to cut wood, chopped off a branch of *melaleuca latifolia*, about a decimeter in thickness. It was not till after he had given a great number of blows, that he succeeded in making a slight notch in it; he then broke it off by bending it strongly at the extremity; they manifested the greatest surprise at seeing us, in
a very

a very short time, fell with a pole-axe, some of the thickest trees in the forest.

We had now reached one of the most lofty summits of these mountains, when one of our party expressed to the savages a wish to have some water. Immediately two of them offered him to go and fetch some from a gully, which appeared to us upwards of a thousand yards off. They set out, and we soon lost sight of them. As they were a long time before they made their appearance, we were afraid that they had carried off the bottles which we had entrusted to them; but they at length returned, and seemed gratified at having it in their power to offer us some very clear water to quench our thirst.

We then went down towards the south-east, and crossed a fine valley, where I made a very abundant collection of vegetables, among which were the *acrostichum australe*, and several new species of *limodorum*.

A very heavy shower obliged us to seek a shelter in the cavities of the rocks, where we remained for some time. We invited the savages who accompanied us, to partake of our repast; but we were very much surprised to see that these cannibals would not eat the salt pork which we offered them.

The bad weather having deterred us from passing the night in the mountains, we returned

towards our ships, proceeding to the west, in order to follow the slope of a great valley parallel to that which we had just crossed. I there remarked several new species of *passiflora*. The *anomum zingiber* was growing there in tolerable abundance, but the natives told us that they made no use of it: they quitted us and went to the eastward as soon as we had reached the beach, where we found boats waiting to take us on board.

I passed the whole of the 30th in describing and preparing the numerous collection of specimens of natural history which I had made the preceding day.

The next morning, the 1st of May, we directed our route to the south-east, and after having penetrated a good way into the woods, we arrived at a hut surrounded by palisades, behind which were a woman and two children, who appeared frightened at our approach; but their apprehensions vanished when we gave them some bits of cloth and some glass beads.

We then walked towards two large fires, lighted by the savages, in one of the most gloomy parts of the forest. They fled as soon as they perceived us, leaving behind two baskets filled with the bark of trees.

We soon reached the banks of the marshes, where we killed some charming birds of the
muscicapa

muscicapa genus; they were attracted to these spots by clouds of mulkitoes, which served them as food. Farther on we found two young girls who had just kindled a fire; they were roasting for their meal various sorts of roots, among which I observed several that belonged to the plants I had met with under the shade of the large trees of the forest. They for some time abandoned their provisions, and fled as we approached them.

On coming out of the woods, we met with several inhabitants, who accompanied us to our anchoring-place. They were very much amused at seeing Citizen Riche's dog run after some other savages, whom he very quickly overtook, although they were a good way off and ran as fast as they could. As he did them no harm, those who were with us begged us to set him at some women that came out of the forest, and they were enjoying beforehand their fright; but we would not comply with the wishes of these natives.

On reaching the sea-side, we were witnesses of a fact which bespeaks a great corruption of morals among this nation of cannibals. It was two girls, the eldest of them about eighteen, who were shewing to some of our people what they are in the habit of covering with the girdle of fringe of which I have before spoken,
and

and which is their only garment. They had fixed the price of their condescension at a nail, or some other article of equal value, and they insisted that every person who wished to gratify his curiosity should pay beforehand.

I found on my arrival on board, a chief who had dined at the gun-room table. He had come in a canoe with his wife, whom he would not suffer to ascend the ship's side, notwithstanding the reiterated entreaties that had been made him for that purpose.

On the 2d, we went on a shooting party in the great woods which lay to the south-east, and there killed a prodigious number of birds. We stopped at a small hamlet, where we saw over two graves some planks rudely carved; the inhabitants informed us that it was forbidden to approach them; but they very readily consented to sell us for some bits of cloth, a human skull suspended over another grave, the *os coronalis* of which was split on the left side. They gave us to understand that this warrior had been killed in a battle by a blow of a club.

Next day, the 3d, we set out to the number of eight, early in the morning, having formed an intention of crossing the mountains, to descend afterwards into the large valley in which we had in one of our excursions discovered at a distance a great many cultivated spots of ground.

ground. It was probable that we should there meet with a number of inhabitants, but we were all sufficiently well armed to be able to repulse them, in case they should venture to attack us.

At first we followed the beach, advancing towards the west, and penetrating occasionally into the woods; we saw the inhabitants abandon their huts at our approach, and leave behind them a net which they had spread out to dry. It appears that this implement for fishing, which is commonly eight meters long, by four wide, is very scarce among these people. They showed us very few during all the time we were in their island, and none of them would part with a net for any price whatever.

We found near this place the remains of a large quantity of shell-fish which had been used as food by the islanders; several of them were of the species known by the name of the coral scallop, which are from three to four decimeters in length. We observed there the marks of the fire that had served to dress the animal which they contained.

It is principally the women that catch the shell-fish. We saw from time to time, at the place where we were at anchor, several of them wade into the sea up to the middle, and gather great quantities, which they found

found by means of a pointed stick that they thrust into the sand.

We had proceeded more than a myriameter along the coast without seeing a brook, when three young savages came to meet us, and invited us to follow them towards their cabin, which was not far distant from the path that we were following. We found there a spring under which they had dug some trenches to convey the water towards a few trees of *arammacrorhizon*, the roots of which they eat.

We were on the declivity of a hill under the shade of a few cocoa-nut trees. One of the savages, whom I begged to gather us some fruits, ascended one of these trees with extreme agility.

We soon continued our route towards the west. The air being still, we experienced an extreme heat, and were attacked by a cloud of sand-flies, which tormented us excessively, flinging us all over the body, even to the eyes and ears. Fortunately in a little time there sprang up a breeze that delivered us from them and completely dispersed them.

In a short time we arrived at the bank of a deep channel, which ran inland as far as the foot of the very steep mountain. It served as a haven to the islanders, and we saw three of them enter it in a double canoe, which they secured

secured with a rope to the trunk of a tree on the side where we were; they then proceeded slowly towards the hills to the south-east, pretending not to have observed us. Their canoe was the only one in this harbour. We made use of it to cross over to the other side, where we found a small hovel, the plantations in the vicinity of which had been very recently laid waste; we still saw some vestiges of Indian kale and sugar-canes: the tops of all the cocoa-nut trees had been cut off; probably these unfortunate islanders had become victims to the ferocity of barbarians who had stripped them in this cruel manner.

We had not hitherto met with any tombs of these savages, except near their huts; but we now saw one which was far distant from any habitation, on the side of the road that we followed. It differed from the others in being built of stone from its foundation to the middle of its height.

We made a halt about the middle of the day, under the shade of several *casuarinæ equisetifoliæ*, and of different new species of *cerbera*, which grew on the banks of a rivulet, where we quenched our thirst, and where we found some fragments of *basaltes* rounded by the attrition of the waters. We had just caught two sea-adders (*coluber laticaudatus*), which we broiled
on

on the coals and ate, but we found their flesh very tough, and by no means well-flavoured.

We had proceeded to the distance of above two myriameters from our ships, when fresh traces of devastation made us again lament the fate of these unfortunate inhabitants, whom revenge often hurries to the most horrible excesses. They had destroyed all the principal habitation, and topped all the cocoa-nut trees surrounding it; only they had spared two small sheds covered with the fungous bark of the *melaleuca latifolia*.

Presently a forest of cocoa-palms, the tops of which we discovered a demi-myriameter to the westward, and the smoke which was there ascending in a column from different points announced to us a numerous population. We directed our course for some time towards this place, but the marshes which we were obliged to cross in order to reach it, made us abandon our plan; besides the day was far spent. We therefore proceeded towards the south, in search of a convenient spot where we might pass the night, and we shortly fixed upon an eminence, the difficult access to which secured us from the danger of any surprise on the part of the savages. We lighted a fire; for on these heights it was piercing cold, and of this we were the more sensible as we had experienced in the plain

plain very intense heat during the day. I delivered to the sailors who accompanied us, all such birds as I did not intend to stuff, and among those which they immediately broiled for our supper, there were several *corvi calendoni*, and three large pigeons of a new species, which I had already met with in the early part of our stay at this place.

We supped, and then went to sleep, two of us watching alternately, and keeping a good lookout, for it was to be feared that the light of our fire might attract some of the islanders towards us. We were soon apprized that near the foot of the mountains was perceived the light of several torches, with which some savages were advancing eastward, and approaching our retreat. In an instant every one of us was on foot to observe their motions, and we prepared to give them a warm reception in case they should think proper to come and attack us; but after having crossed several hills, they went down towards the sea-side, marching to the eastward, and going farther away from us. Probably these cannibals were proceeding to undertake some expedition against their enemies. As we did not seem to be the object of their search, we immediately went to sleep again, relying on the vigilance of our sentries.

The next morning at day-break we ascended

towards the south-east, and soon reached the brow of the mountain, when we discovered towards the west south-west, on the sea-shore, the great opening of the channel which runs through the plain that we proposed to visit.

Shortly after we descended into a valley, in the midst of which rose a charming insulated grove that seemed planted by the hand of man; but the shrubs grew here with so much vigour only because they were in a pretty good soil, and were besides moistened by the waters which fell from the neighbouring mountains. I made at this place a great collection of plants, among which was a new species of fern of the *myriotheca* genus, the largest of which rose to the height of four meters, although their stem did not exceed a decimeter in circumference.

On going out of this thicket we saw, at the distance of three hundred yards below us, two natives coming into the plain, the whole extent of which we now discovered. They looked at us, still however continuing their route, notwithstanding the invitations which we made them to come to us. One of them was carrying on his shoulder, at the end of a stick, a basket which was filled doubtless with roots.

We had now only a few hills to cross in order to arrive at the plain, when several of our party being afraid that, should we proceed any farther,

we might run short of provisions, and perhaps meet some numerous bands of savages, left us in order to return the same day on board of our ships. By this desertion our number was reduced to fifteen, but nevertheless we continued our journey. We soon found on the side of a path very much frequented by the savages, some cabbage-trees; we regaled ourselves with the tender leaves of the top of these trees, and then went down into a gully where several fine *claurites* added to our repast a good allowance of fruit, the kernels of which were of a very agreeable flavour.

The quartz and mica spread widely round, formed in this place a very brilliant laminated rock, disposed in very narrow strata.

At length we entered the plain, and presently the melancholy spectacle of a habitation entirely destroyed, and several cocoa-palms cut short off at the root, convinced us anew of the barbarity of the inhabitants.

Farther on we saw plantations of yams, sweet potatoes, &c. We proceeded for some time towards the south, and were astonished that we had not met a single savage, when I perceived an old man employed in tearing up the roots of the *Colihos tuberosus*, which he was giving to a child to clean. He did not appear at all intimidated on seeing us advance towards him, but all the

features of the child betrayed the greatest fear. The old man had lost an eye, which he told us had been knocked out with a stone. We thought we recognised in him one of the inhabitants who had come several times to visit us on board our ships.

He accompanied us along a path running to the south-east across the plain, but he had considerable difficulty in following us, for he had been wounded in one of his legs, in which we remarked two large scars opposite to each other as if it had been pierced through by a dart.

On both sides of the road were to be seen, scattered at great distances from one another, huts surrounded by cocoa-palms; a few savages only appeared afar off in the midst of this vast plain. On our left rose a thick forest of cocoa-nut trees, which extended to the foot of the mountains, and under the shade of which we observed a great number of huts.

We had proceeded with this savage about two kilometers, when he requested us to stop in the neighbourhood of a dwelling which probably belonged to him, for he invited us to gather for ourselves some fruits of the surrounding cocoa palms, excusing himself from that task on account of his wounds which prevented him from climbing to the top of these trees. I gave him some bits of cloth of different colours, and a
few

few nails, on which he seemed to set a great value.

Presently another savage came up to us, and they both followed us to the bank of a branch of the great inlet which ran through the plain; it is filled with stagnant water, as salt as that of the sea.

We saw at a distance some women and children, when our two savages quitted us, after shewing us a path that led to the mountains.

At the same time other natives set fire to some dry plants at a great distance from the side of the road on which we were walking, and then went into the woods.

Having proceeded for half an hour to the north-east, I arrived at a very agreeable hillock, on which the inhabitants had constructed three sheds, two meters in height, where they might enjoy the fresh air; they were of a hemispherical form, and open below throughout their whole circumference, to the height of three decimeters, in order to allow the air a free circulation. We found no savages in any of the neighbouring huts, which were all built near a pool surrounded by trees of the *bibifens tilia-cens*; but we saw in the vicinity a large plot of ground cultivated and covered with sweet potatoes, yams, and a species of *hypoxis*, the roots

of which these people eat, and which grows spontaneously in their forests.

It had been dark for an hour, when at length we reached the summit of the mountain, whence, casting our eyes towards the north-east, we discovered the lights of our ships. From six to eight hundred yards below us were blazing several fires kindled by the savages. The cold obliged us also to light a very large fire, round which we took our repast, and we then went to sleep, while two of us guarded the two passes by which the islanders could have come to surprise us: none of them however attempted to disturb our rest; only at break of day the sentry stationed to the north-east announced three of them who were advancing pretty slowly towards us, but they turned suddenly back on the shout which he uttered in order to apprise us of their approach.

All our provisions being now expended, we felt strongly the necessity of returning on board. I could not however resist a wish to devote a few hours of the 5th, to visit a charming grove situated on the back of the mountain, at a short distance from the spot where we had passed the night. I here observed a great number of plants which I had not yet found in any of the excursions I had made in this island. They belonged

belonged for the most part to the family of the *proteæ* and to that of the *bignoniæ*.

I shall here give a description of one of the most beautiful shrubs which grow on these heights. It forms a new genus which I call *anthelma*, and which is to be classed in the family of the *loti*.

The calyx, which is composed of from two to four oval leaves, frequently detaches itself when the flower blows.

The corolla is entire, cup-shaped and crenated unequally on its margins.

The stamina, which are very numerous; (about a hundred,) are attached to a fleshy receptacle. The anthers are terminated at the top by a point under which they open at the extremity of their cells.

The germen, which is of a quadrangular pyramidical form, lightly inserted in the receptacle, is crowned by a style terminating in an acute stigma.

The fruit is quadrilocular; the cells are filled with a great number of seeds; it was not yet ripe, but I think that it becomes a capsule.

I designate this shrub by the name of *anthelma montana*. I saw several of them which were five meters high. Its leaves are alternate, very coriaceous, and grow only at the extremity of the branches, as do also the flowers.

Explanation of the Figures. Plate XLI.

Fig. 1. Branch of the *antholoma montana*.

Fig. 2. Flower.

Fig. 3. Receptacle, stamina, and germen.

Fig. 4. Receptacle and germen.

Fig. 5. Corolla.

Fig. 6. Stamina magnified.

One of the geographers of our party, having during this time gone to the distance of a kilometer, in order to determine the situation of the reefs which he could discover from the top of a very high peak, received a visit from a native who came up to him with a threatening air. The savage was armed with a dart and a club, and we were afraid that he intended to attack our companion; but he contented himself with examining the instruments he was using, without giving him the smallest subject of complaint.

We reached the ship about the middle of the day. Alongside I observed a double canoe carrying two sails. She was constructed in the same manner as those of the inhabitants of New Caledonia, but the natives who were in her spoke the language of the inhabitants of the Friendly Islands. They were eight in number, seven men and a woman, all very muscular, (*See Plate XXXIV.*) They told us that the island

island from which they came was situated to the eastward, a day's sail from our anchorage, and was called *Aouvea*. It was undoubtedly the Island of Beaupré that they meant.

These islanders, who were entirely naked, had the extremity of the prepuce confined against the abdomen by a cord of cocoa-nut bafs, which went twice round him. They were acquainted with the use of iron, and appeared to us much more intelligent than the savages of New Caledonia.

I was not a little surprised to see one of the planks of their canoe paid with a coat of varnish. It appeared to have belonged to some European ship, and of this I had no doubt when I discovered that white lead had formed a principal ingredient in the composition of the varnish. This plank undoubtedly came from a ship belonging to some civilized nation, which had been lost on their coasts. I requested these savages to relate to us what they knew on this subject; they immediately set sail to the westward, promising to return next day and to bring us back the information required; but they did not keep their word, and we had not afterwards an opportunity of seeing them.

We were informed, on our return, that on the day we left the ship to make the excursion

which we had just finished, some savages had attempted to carry off the hatchets of our woodcutters, and had attacked them with stones, but that two musket shots had been sufficient to disperse them.

I employed all the day of the 6th, in describing and preparing the numerous collection of specimens of natural history which I had brought from the mountains.

The next day, the 7th, the death of Captain Hueton, which we learnt very early in the morning, occasioned deep regret to all the persons belonging to the expedition.

About one o'clock in the morning, this skilful seaman had sunk under a hectic fever which had preyed upon him for several months. He had supported the approach of death with the greatest coolness. He was buried, according to the directions in his will, in the centre of the Island of Pudyoua, during the middle of the night. He had recommended that no monument should be raised to his memory, for fear the inhabitants of New Caledonia might discover the place of his interment.

Soon after sun-rise we landed on the coast to the number of eight, and penetrated into the woods to the west south-west. In a short time we reached a hut, whence came out a native holding in his hand a man, which he agreed to sell

tell me for two joiner's chifels. This mask was cut out of a piece of cocoa-nut tree, (*See Plate XXXVII. Fig. 1.*) but much better carved than the different figures which we had seen in other places, on the planks at the entrance of their dwellings. He repeatedly covered his face with it, and looked through the holes which he had perforated in the upper part. It had no aperture at the eyes, but only at the mouth. Doubtless these people are in the habits of making use of masks of this sort, that they may not be recognised by their enemies, when they undertake any hostilities against them.

We then proceeded towards two fires kindled near some huts, where we found a man and a woman employed in dressing figs of a new species, which they had put on the fire in a large earthen pot, without water, in order to deprive them of their corrosive quality. They called these figs *onyou*.

I observed by another fire two children who were regaling themselves with spiders of a new species, which I had very frequently remarked in the woods, where they spin threads so strong that we were often exceedingly incommoded by them in our excursions. The children first killed them by shutting them up in a large earthen vessel which they were heating over a good fire; then they broiled them on the embers

bers and ate them. They swallowed, at least, a hundred of them in our presence. We found in the sequel, on the same island, several other inhabitants who were searching eagerly for this sort of dish. So extraordinary, and at the same time so generally diffused a taste among these large tribes, surprised us very much, although it is known that some Europeans eat spiders, particularly those of cellars, which are found to have the taste of a hazel-nut.

The inhabitants of New Caledonia call this species of spider *nouguee*, and I designate it by the name of *arenea edulis*. It is represented of the natural size, in *Plate XII. Fig. 4*. The disposition of its eyes (*See Fig. 5 and 6.*), eight in number, two of which are near the middle of the corselet and very far from the others, induce me to class it in a new section. They are of a black colour; the corselet, which is grayish above, is covered with silvery hairs; between the eyes are seen four brown spots; it is black underneath; the belly, which, upwards, is of the same colour as the upper part of the corselet, is marked with eight or ten indentations of a brown colour; on its sides are seven or eight oblique grayish stripes, and, underneath, several fawn-colour spots; the feet, which are also fawn-colour, and covered with silvery gray hairs, are blackish at their extremity.

A marine

A marine who accompanied us had lost one of his pistols; we informed the inhabitants of these huts of the circumstance, and promised them a reward if they would bring it to us. Half an hour after we had quitted them, we saw with pleasure a savage running towards us to deliver us this pistol, which he told us he had found on the sands. Indeed the soldier recollected that he had forgot it in the place where we had dined. A bit of cloth and a waistcoat were a very satisfactory recompense to this islander. He followed us for some time with another New Caledonian, then took his leave of us, pronouncing the word *alaguai*, after having slightly bowed his head, and went away seemingly very well contented.

When we had reached the beach, one of our party having fired off a musket to call the attention of the people on board our ship, and as a signal for them to send us a boat, the noise of the explosion collected round us upwards of eighty of the natives; we prevailed on them to sit down as they arrived, in order that they might not come too near us, and notwithstanding the disproportion of our number, for we were only eight, they all complied with our request. One of these savages had a few sweetish oranges, which he readily sold me for a pair of scissars.

On

On our arrival on board we learnt that several persons belonging to the *Espérance*, being in a boat, had been pelted with a shower of stones by some savages, on whom they had found it necessary to fire several muskets in order to force them to retire into the woods. It must be acknowledged that this skirmish had been brought on by the imprudence of one of our people, who, wishing to make the New Caledonians keep back, had levelled at him his musket, which he had through awkwardness fired off.

On the 8th of May, Admiral Entrecasteaux appointed Dauribeau to the command of the *Espérance*.

I was very much occupied on board during a great part of the day with a process indispensable for the preservation of my specimens; I went ashore in the afternoon, and immediately after I perceived some of the inhabitants falling upon our fishermen, in order to take from them their net with the fish which they had just caught. We were obliged to fire at them at least twenty muskets before we could succeed in dispersing them entirely. They stood firm on the beach during all this time, repelling the attack with their slings, and severely wounded the gunner of the *Espérance* in the arm with a stone; they then took to their heels,

heels, and in a few moments they again returned to the charge ; but, however, when they saw two of their party brought to the ground by musket shots, and wounded so as not to be able to crawl into the woods but with much difficulty, the panic became general ; they fled, and not one of them any longer harboured the smallest idea of attacking us.

At the time when this affair was taking place the commander of the expedition was setting off to go from his ship on board of the *Espérance* ; he immediately rowed towards the shore, but the savages were entirely dispersed when he arrived.

Our fishermen, before they had been disturbed by the islanders, had taken several species of *serpents*, among which that known by the name of *Asperis digitata*, so severely pricked one of our boat's crew in the hand, that he felt for some hours a very violent pain all the way up his arm.

The next morning, the 9th, at day-break, we landed on the shore the nearest to our ship, we then penetrated into the woods, to the number of six, all well armed, and walked for a long time to the south south-west. I found in this excursion a great many vegetable productions which I had not before gathered.

I soon remarked a large bread-fruit tree growing

growing near the middle of the mountain, the second that I had met with in this island. I took from it three suckers which I deposited in a box where I cultivated the bread-fruit plants that I had procured at the Friendly Islands. The leaves were divided less deeply than those of the latter. Perhaps they do not produce such excellent fruit; but from the care the inhabitants took of that which I had observed in a village to the south-east of our ships, I have no doubt that they set a great value on this vegetable; it was planted in an excellent soil, and surrounded by very strong palisades. Neither of these trees then bore fruit; they were adorned only with a great many male flowers.

We had already got to a considerable height in the mountains, when some of our people thought proper to fire off their muskets in the air in order to discharge them before they returned on board. The noise of these small arms made us resolve immediately to direct our steps towards them, under the apprehension that they were involved in some quarrel with the savages.

Night was coming on; we got into the boat to go on board our ship, but the wind blew so strong at east south-east, and the current was so rapid, that we were carried forcibly to the westward. We had even much difficulty to reach

reach the *Espérance*, whence we set off half an hour after, when the weather was become more favourable, in order to go on board of the *Recherche*.

The inhabitants of New Caledonia are, in general, of a middling stature; however, we saw one who was near two meters high, but he was very ill made. Their hair is woolly. The custom of plucking out the hair is pretty much diffused among these people; yet we remarked some who suffered their beard to grow. The colour of their skin is as black as that of the savages of Cape Diemen: they do not, like them, cover themselves with charcoal dust; we only remarked some who had blackened part of their breast by tracing on it broad stripes disposed obliquely, and called *poun* in their language. Several were adorned with necklaces of the form of that which is represented in *Plate XXXVII. Fig. 4.*: those necklaces are made of plaited hair; they commonly wear, suspended to them by a string, a small piece of bone rather rudely carved, which appeared to be a human bone. Their arms were sometimes ornamented with bracelets cut out of shells, or of quartz, and other hard stones. See *Plate XXXVII. Fig. 5 and 6.*

These warlike people pay the greatest attention to the manufacture of their weapons, which they

they polish remarkably well. Their clubs are of many various forms ; some of these may be seen in *Plate XXXVII*.

I was not a little surprised that they were unacquainted with the use of the bow.

Their darts, which are commonly five meters long, are not above six centimeters in circumference near the middle. I admired the ingenious method which they have invented for accelerating the velocity of these javelins when they throw them. For this purpose they employ a very elastic piece of cord made of cocoa-nut bafs and the hair of the *vespertilio ternatanus* ; they fix one of its extremities to the end of the fore-finger, while the other, which is terminated by a sort of round button, embraces the dart on which it is disposed in such a manner that it flies off the weapon as soon as it is thrown. *See Plate XXXV*.

I did not remark among these inhabitants any very characteristic symptom of venereal disease ; several, however, had a pretty considerable swelling in the organs of generation, and others had the inguinal glands distended.

The voracity of which the Caledonians had afforded us proof, prevented the Admiral from giving them the he and the goat which he had intended for them. Doubtless they devoured the two hogs and the two dogs of which Cap-

tain Cook made a present to one of their chiefs, before they suffered them to multiply. Scarcely did they pay the smallest attention to their fowls; I saw only three hens and a cock during our stay in the island.

We did not observe in their possession any of the articles which had been given to them by Captain Cook. Perhaps these riches have occasioned the unhappiness of the inhabitants of this coast, by exciting their neighbours to come and plunder them.

I remarked with astonishment, that the authority of the chiefs had always seemed almost nugatory, in the different skirmishes which we had had with these savages; but I was not less surprised to see them exercise a considerable share of power when their own personal interests were at stake; for they generally seized upon the articles which their subjects had received from us.

During our stay at New Caledonia we enjoyed tolerably fine weather.

The winds varied from north-east to south, and those which were the strongest blew from the east and south-east.

The latitude of our anchoring-place was in $20^{\circ} 17' 29''$ south, and its longitude was $162^{\circ} 16' 28''$ east.

The variation of the compass was $9^{\circ} 30'$ east.

The mercury in the barometer did not rise higher than 28 inches $2\frac{2}{3}$ lines, and it did not fall lower than 28 inches $1\frac{4}{5}$ lines.

Notwithstanding the excessive heat that we experienced on the coast, the thermometer, which was carried thither, did not stand at more than 25° , and on board it never rose higher than 21° .

The tides were perceptible at our anchoring-place only once a day. It was high water at the full and change of the moon, at half past six o'clock in the afternoon, and the perpendicular rise of the sea was sixteen decimeters.

During our stay at New Caledonia we were unable to obtain any information respecting the fate of the unfortunate navigators who were the particular object of our researches. It is not, however, without the sphere of probability to imagine that this dangerous and almost inaccessible shore has been fatal to them. It is well known that La Pérouse was to explore its western coast, and it cannot but excite horror in the feeling mind to reflect on the destiny reserved for those hapless voyagers that may be compelled by shipwreck to take refuge among the cannibals by whom it is inhabited.

CHAPTER XIV.

Departure from New Caledonia.—Interviews with the inhabitants of Santa Cruz, or Egmont Island.—Their dishonesty.—A savage with an arrow slightly wounds in the forehead one of our sailors, who dies in consequence of this wound.—Singular construction of their canoes.—We get sight of the south part of Solomon's Archipelago.—Interviews with the inhabitants.—Their treachery.—We explore the north coast of La Louisiade.—Interviews with its inhabitants.—Danger of this navigation.—We pass through Dampier's Strait, in order to examine the north coast of Nova Britannia, or New Britain.—Death of Admiral D'Entrecasteaux.—The scurvy makes great ravages on board our two ships.—Death of the baker of the Recherche.—We anchor at Waygiou.

ON the 10th of May we set sail from New Caledonia very early in the morning ; but when we had gained the open sea we were becalmed near a large chain of reefs which we perceived to the westward, and against which the sea was breaking in a frightful manner ; however, we

succeeded in drawing off from them by means of a light breeze from the south-east, which sprang up during the night; we ran along them on the following days, and on the 13th we discovered, beyond this chain, towards the west, Moulin's Island, at the distance of upwards of three myriameters, and soon after we made Huon's Islands.

The next day, the 14th, our ship was on the point of striking on the shoals with which these islands are surrounded, when daylight shewed us all the danger of our situation; we immediately tacked, and stood away from them. A few hours before the close of the day we discovered that these reefs join to those along which we had ranged the year before.

Shortly after we directed our course towards the island of Santa Cruz *, which we descried to the north-west, at about four myriameters distance, very early in the morning of the 20th.

The next day, the 21st, being about four
 • o'clock

* This island, which appears to have been first discovered by *Mendana* in his second voyage, in the year 1596, received the name of *Egmont Island* from Captain *Carteret*, who visited it in August 1767. See *Hawkesworth's Collection of Voyages*, Vol. I. page 356, 4to edition. See also *Dalrymple's Historical Collection*.—*Herrera's Geographia Indiana—Historia de las Indias*, of *Lopes Vas*—*Navigations aux Terres Australes*, by *De Brosses*. T.

o'clock in the afternoon, a demi-myriameter from the shore, we saw coming towards us two natives in a canoe with an outrigger. They at first stopped at a great distance, till five other canoes had joined them; they then advanced nearer to our ship. Only one of these canoes was conducted by three savages, the the others carried but two. They addressed their discourse to us, and invited us by signs to land on their island; but none of them would consent to come on board, notwithstanding the repeated invitations which we gave them. The most confident approached only to within about the distance of fifty meters. Their arms consisted of bows and arrows, and their finery of necklaces and bracelets ornamented with shells.

As night was drawing near, we made sail in order to stand off and on; they then left us, and returned towards the coast; but a few hours after, we had, notwithstanding the darkness of the night, a visit from another canoe, the savages belonging to which no doubt imagined that we perfectly understood their language, for they spoke to us a long time in a very loud tone of voice; but receiving no answer, they at length returned towards their island.

On the 22d, as soon as the day began to dawn, we stood in for the land, and we presently perceived twelve canoes steering towards

us. They soon came alongside our ship. of them were loaded with various sorts of off among which I remarked some bread-fruit f near so large nor so good as that we had at the Friendly Islands; it was not, however the wild species, for it contained but a very small number of seeds.

We were not a little surprised that these islanders set no great value on the iron which we offered them; yet we could not doubt that they knew the use of it, for one of them had in his possession the end of a joiner's chisel mounted in a wooden handle in the same manner as their stone hatchets; but when we had shewn them some bits of red cloth, the cries of admiration that they uttered, pronouncing *Youtee! Youtee!* gave us hopes that we should turn those articles to better account with them than our hardware. In fact, they consented to sell us part of their weapons; but, doubtless fearing that we should turn them against themselves, they took the precaution not to part with their bows, and even to take the barbs off all the arrows that they disposed of to us.

Several of them soon gave us proofs of their dishonesty. In order to have for nothing our articles of traffic, they at first offered a pretty good price for them, and required that they should be delivered beforehand; they then kept them,

him and would not afterwards pay the value thereof on.

At eight o'clock in the morning, the Admiral sent two boats to sound a bight which we perceived at two kilometers distance to the north-west. All on a sudden we lost sight of them, and we were not without uneasiness respecting their fate, when they reappeared towards noon at the opening of the channel that they had just examined: several muskets which had been fired from these boats had apprized us that they had been attacked by the savages. On hearing the reports of the muskets, the canoes which surrounded us had fled with precipitation. Our boats soon returned, and we learnt that the bight which we had taken for a bay, was one of the extremities of a channel that separates Egmont Island from that of New Jersey. This channel runs to the north-east by east, throughout its whole length, which is not more than a demi-meter, and it is about two kilometers in its greatest width. It was sounded with much exactness, and in no part of it would a line of thirty-three fathoms reach the bottom, not even within a hundred meters of the shore.

A great number of canoes had followed our boats, while large groups of savages standing on the beach endeavoured to attract them towards the shore, by shewing them cocoa-nuts,

plantains, and other different fruits; at last some of the savages had determined to come off to them, and bring them the productions of their island, leaping into the water and swimming off to receive the small bits of cloth of various colours that they were to receive in exchange.

Our boats, having returned to the entrance of the channel at a short distance from a small village built on the coast of New Jersey, were on the point of quitting these savages, when one of them was observed standing up in the middle of his canoe, and preparing to let fly an arrow at a man in the *Espérance's* boat. All our people kept on their guard; nevertheless this islander recommenced his hostile demonstrations: one of our men then levelled his piece at him; but the savage, without being alarmed at this threat, deliberately bent his bow, and shot off an arrow which struck one of our boat's crew in the forehead, although he was at the distance of upwards of eighty meters. This was instantly returned by the discharge of a musket and a musketoon. The latter piece covered with a shower of bullets the canoe from which the arrow had been shot, and immediately the three islanders who were in her jumped overboard; presently after they returned to their canoe, and paddled quickly towards the coast, but

but the aggressor was at length struck by a ball ; they then all three jumped overboard a second time and swam away, abandoning their canoe with some bows and arrows, of which our boats' crews took possession.

All these canoes have an outrigger, as is represented in *Plate XLIV. Fig. 2.* It is on the platform, which is situated between the canoe and the outrigger, and which is formed of tolerably close lattice-work, that they place their arrows. The hull of the canoe is commonly five meters long, by five centimeters broad. It is of a single piece, cut out of the trunk of a tree, extremely light, and almost as soft as the wood of the *bombax*. It has throughout its whole length an excavation, a decimeter and a half wide. Here the paddlers place themselves with their legs one before the other, sunk up to the calf. They are seated on the upper part which is flat. At the two extremities, which are formed in the shape of a heart, are seen two T's, one upon the other, pretty deeply carved and sometimes in relief. The bottom of the canoe is tolerably well fashioned for going fast through the water. The outrigger is always on the left-hand side of the paddlers.

These islanders are in the habits of chewing betel ; they had leaves of it with calhew-nuts
in

in bags made of matting, or of cocoa-nut bafs. The lime which they mix with it was contained in pieces of bamboo, or in calabashes.

These people are, in general, of a rather deep olive colour, and the cast of their countenance announces much affinity between them and the greater part of the inhabitants of the Moluccas: only we remarked some who had a very black skin, thick lips, and a broad flat nose, and who appeared to be of a very different race; but all of them had curly hair, and a very wide forehead. They are, generally, of a pretty tall stature; their thighs and legs are by no means muscular, which is probably owing in a great measure to the indolent life they lead, and the long stay they make in their canoes.

Most of them had their nose and ears pierced with holes, in which they wore tortoise-shell rings.

Almost all of them were tattood, and particularly on the back.

I remarked with surprise, that, among these savages, there was very much diffused a fondness for white hair, which formed a striking contrast to the colour of their skin. No doubt these *Beaux* employ lime to produce this effect, as I have seen practised in the Friendly Islands. They are in the habit of plucking out the
hair

hair on their body. The notions they have of shame, have not yet taught them the custom of clothing themselves. They commonly have the belly tightened by a cord, which passes two or three times round it. Their bracelets are formed of a web of matting, and ornamented with old shells; these they wear in different parts of the arm, even over the elbow.

The sailor who had been struck by the arrow felt but little pain. His wound might have been immediately dressed by the surgeon of the *Recherche*, but he chose to wait till he returned on board of the *Espérance*. We were then very far from supposing that so slight a wound would one day be fatal to him.

As soon as the boats were hoisted in, we stood on south-west by west, coasting at the distance of a kilometer and a half Egmont Island, on which we saw a great number of savages calling to us, and inviting us to land. Several launched their canoes in order to come to us; but we were going too fast through the water for them to be able to overtake us.

We discovered some mountains, the loftiest of which were at least three hundred meters in perpendicular height. They were entirely covered with large trees, between which I observed here and there a very white earth, which appeared disposed in strata.

Thence,

Thence, after having run along the coast for the distance of a myriameter and a half, we arrived opposite to a large bay, where doubtless would be found a good bottom, but it is open to the south-east winds which were then blowing.

Presently we perceived towards the south, in the offing, some canoes which were making for Egmont Island; others were seen at a greater distance, and appeared to us employed in fishing on a shoal: at the same moment we discovered to the southward, another shoal pretty near us, which extended very far to the westward.

We had just got sight of Volcano Island, when a great number of canoes came out of Gracious Bay and steered towards us. As we had not then a breath of wind, they had every opportunity of approaching us. We already reckoned seventy-four that had stopped at the distance of from eight to nine hundred meters from the ship, when some clouds gathering on the mountains, made the savages who were in these ticklish vessels, apprehend the danger of being overset if they kept longer at sea. They immediately paddled towards the coast, and they had not reached it, when there arose a violent wind, accompanied by a heavy fall of rain, which could not fail to retard them very much in their progress.

As

As the Admiral purposed anchoring the next day in Gracious Bay, the night was spent standing off and on.

Several fires were blazing on the shore, to which we were so near as to distinguish the voice of the inhabitants, who seemed to address their discourse to us. We let off some sky-rockets, with a view of occasioning them an agreeable surprise, and presently shouts of admiration issued from different points of the coast; but the most profound silence succeeded these demonstrations of joy, notwithstanding we let off several more rockets.

During the night of the 23d, we perceived on Volcano Island, no indication to lead us to imagine that it still contained subterraneous fire. This little island could not contain in its bowels a quantity of combustible matter sufficient to feed incessantly the volcanic flames which Captain Carteret had observed in it twenty-six years before*.

The south-east wind continued during the night, and even the next day, to bar against us the entrance of the bay, at a small distance from which stood a great number of huts built under the shade of cocoa-palms planted along a sandy beach.

Presently

* See Hawkesworth's *Collection of Voyages*, vol. I. page 362. 4to edition. T.

Presently the natives made their appearance on the shore; the Admiral then sent towards them two boats, to which our ships approached near enough to be able to protect them in case of an attack on the part of the inhabitants. The swell was too heavy for them to venture to land; however, several natives jumped into the water, and swimming off, brought us cocoa-nuts for some bits of red cloth, which they preferred to every other article that we offered them. Some came in their canoes, and they all shewed a tolerable share of honesty in the exchanges which they made with us. Perhaps they acted in this manner, only because they had heard of the affair that had happened between us and some inhabitants of the east part of their island; nevertheless, they presented us with nothing but the worst of what they had. The greater part of the cocoa-nuts which they brought us, were growing; it was some time before they would sell us any of their bows and arrows; but, for fear that we should turn these weapons against them, they took the precaution to carry the bows to one of the boats, and the arrows to the other. The latter were not blunted. They had, by means of a reddish mastic, fixed to their extremity a small piece of well sharpened bone, or tortoise-shell, a centimeter long. Other arrows had points of the same

same substance, from two to three decimeters long. Several too were armed with the bone which is found at the origin of the tail in the species of ray called *raia pastinaca*.

We observed on the coast several hogs, which they would not bring us, whatever price we offered for them; but they promised to sell them to us if we would come on shore.

I remarked in their possession a necklace of glass beads; some red, and others green, which appeared to me of English manufacture. They consented to part with it in exchange.

We purchased from these islanders a piece of cloth, which gave us no favourable opinion of their industry. It was made of the very coarse bark of trees, most awkwardly glued one upon the other.

One of them wore at his breast a small piece of flat alabaster, cut in a circular form, which he disposed of to gratify us.

This interview had now lasted near two hours, when all the savages retired at a signal given them by one of their chiefs; but when they saw our boats preparing to quit their coast, the women advanced to the very beach, in order to try to induce us to land: however we continued our course; in a little time we arrived on board our ships, and soon after we made sail towards the *Terre des Arfacides*.

On

On the 26th, at ten o'clock in the morning, we discovered to the westward, the Deliverance Islands.

About noon, the southernmost bore from south 13° west to west 19° south, distant two myriameters, and the other west 27° south. We had just found our ship to be in latitude $10^{\circ} 48'$ south, and longitude $160^{\circ} 18'$ east. These two small islands are very steep almost throughout their whole circumference, although they are of no great elevation. We perceived on them some inhabitants, and large plantations of cocoa-nut trees.

We soon made all the sail we could, in order to run in with the *Terre des Arfacides*, the lofty mountains of which we saw to the west south-west.

The next day, the 27th, we ranged along its coast; at ten o'clock in the morning we had just weathered a shoal, which extended to upwards of three kilometers into the offing, when, by the negligence of the people on the lookout, we passed over another shoal, where fortunately there was sufficient water to prevent the ship from receiving any damage.

At noon we were in latitude $10^{\circ} 54'$ south, and longitude $159^{\circ} 41'$ east, when we set the *Terre des Arfacides*, bearing from east 21° north to west 29° north; we were then a demi-myriameter

anometer to the southward of the nearest shore. These coasts being intersected by hills stretching out into the sea, form small bights which afford shelter against easterly winds. Most of these little capes are terminated by a pretty high pyramidical rock, which is crowned by a clump of very verdant shrubs. At a greater distance inland we saw the same hills backed by mountains of moderate height, which presented a very picturesque aspect.

It is principally at the head of these little coves that the inhabitants have fixed their abode. Several of them came down to the sea-side to enjoy the sight of our ships. Their huts were built under the shade of numerous plantations of cocoa-palms.

We had not yet seen any canoes along this coast, but about four o'clock in the afternoon there came one towards our ship. We were very much astonished that the islanders who were in her, had dared to venture out on an exceedingly rough sea with so ticklish a skiff, the extreme breadth of which did not exceed two thirds of a meter; and indeed they were seated in the deepest part, in order to keep the canoe in exact trim. (*See Plate XLIII. Fig. 2.*)

Having approached to within the distance of about two hundred and fifty meters of our ship, they addressed a few words to us in a very loud

VOL. II. T 1 tone,

tone, pointing to their island, on which they invited us to land; they then came a little nearer, but a very hard squall forced them to regain the shore.

These islanders were as naked as the inhabitants of Egmont Island, to whom they bear much resemblance.

The next morning, at day-break, it was perceived that the currents had carried us, during the night, eighteen miles to the eastward. Our surprise was the greater, as the easterly winds which then prevailed ought to have occasioned contrary currents. Are the tides the cause of this singular direction of the waters of the sea in this quarter?

At ten o'clock four canoes left the coast, and advanced to within about four hundred meters of our ship; but we could not wait for them to approach any nearer, for we were obliged to continue our course, in order to weather a cape, which, in the position we were in, would have interrupted the nautical observations intended to be made.

At noon we were in latitude $10^{\circ} 33'$ south, and longitude $158^{\circ} 57'$ east, and we saw at a little distance the sea breaking with great violence against Cape Phillip, which is very bluff. We doubled it about four o'clock in the afternoon, and immediately after we discovered a large bay,

bay, the shores of which appeared very much peopled; we remarked there several sheds, under which the inhabitants had hauled up their canoes, to shelter them from the inclemency of the weather; and on all sides were seen huts, even near the top of the most lofty mountains.

In a little time the savages put five canoes into the water, and approached us. They all kept just within hail except one, who, sitting in a catamaran, advanced much nearer the stern of our ship, in order to receive some bits of red cloth, which we threw overboard. His manner bespoke the greatest mistrust; he kept his eyes fixed on us; not one of our motions escaped him, and yet he had the address not to miss any of the articles we threw to him. Presently, at his call, the other canoes approached. The sight which this native afforded us, seated on some planks tossed about by the sea, amused us for a few moments. Our fiddler wished to treat these islanders with some tunes on the violin, but at the moment when he was putting his instrument in tune, they went away towards the *Espérance*.

Shortly after, five other canoes came alongside, shewing us the greatest confidence. The natives who were in them were doubtless acquainted with the use of iron, for they mani-

feasted a great deal of joy on receiving the nails which we offered them. We could not learn whether these people are in the habit of making exchanges; but it is very certain that it was impossible for us to obtain any thing from them in this way, although they had darts, bludgeons, bows and arrows: yet they were very eager to receive every thing that we gave them; they made us very obliging offers, if we would land on their shores, and, indulging in their natural gaiety, they repeated several times the Malay term *soufoo* (the bosom), accompanying their discourse with very expressive gestures, which diverted our sailors prodigiously.

At sun-set these savages returned to the coast, and lighted three large fires.

During the night the currents carried us into a large channel along this eastern island of the *Arfacides*, formerly called the Island of St. Christopher, and which makes part of Solomon's Archipelago, discovered by Mendana. It now bore north of us, and soon after we saw the *Ile des Contrariétés*, which about the middle of the day we set, bearing from east 14° north to east 30° north, distant a myriameter; we had just observed in latitude $9^{\circ} 53'$ south, our longitude being $159^{\circ} 8'$ east. This small island is somewhat mountainous, and very woody.

We

We ran very close along the islots named the Three Sisters; we then plied to windward, in order to get to the southward, and sail out of the strait which separates the island called by Mendana, *Guadal Canal*, from that of St. Christopher's.

The *Espérance* came within hail of us about eight o'clock in the evening, to communicate to us an act of treachery of some of the islanders. She had been surrounded during the preceding night by a great number of canoes, from which only two natives had come on board. These had boasted greatly of the different fruits of their island, and had promised to procure a great quantity if her people would come on shore. At length these two men had gone away about the middle of the night; but among many canoes that had remained near the *Espérance*, there had been remarked one much larger than the others, which, on the approach of day, paddled several times round the ship: this canoe stopped a moment, and immediately there came from it at least a dozen arrows, by which Desert, one of the ship's company, was wounded in the arm; fortunately, most of the other arrows had stuck into the ship's side. These traitors, after this discharge, fled with precipitation, and they were already very far off when a musket was fired at them; the ball did not strike

them ; but a sky-rocket, which was aimed with much precision, and which burst quite close to their canoe, threw them into great consternation.

The other canoes had also taken to flight, but they had soon returned.

This cowardly act of treachery, and the conduct which these savages had observed towards Captain Surville, convinced us that they had been governed only by perfidious intentions when they had employed all sorts of means to try to induce us to land on their shores.

On the 30th the little wind that blew by intervals from north-west to west north-west scarcely gave the ship steerage-way, and the currents carried us very perceptibly towards the *Ile des Contrariétés*. The weather was very fine when we saw it, and the engraving which Surville has published of it represents it with much exactness. We were three kilometers from it, when a canoe put off from the coast to come alongside of our ship. In her were four natives, who were grateful for the presents of cloth and hardware that we made them, for immediately after they gave us in return several cocoa-nuts, which they called *nioo*, like most of the other inhabitants of the South Sea.

They expressed the most lively joy at the sight of the nails which we offered them ; they incessantly

fantly asked us for others, repeating very frequently *matai* (dead), and shaking those which they had just received, as if they wished to give us to understand that they would make use of them against their enemies. In a little time after, five other canoes joined this, and approached our ship without manifesting the smallest fear. We admired the elegant form of these canoes, which perfectly resembled those we had seen the preceding days along the east coast of the *Arfacides* (See Plate XLIII. Fig. 2). They were seven meters long, by two-thirds of a meter wide, and five decimeters in depth. Their bottom was of a single piece, cut out of the trunk of a tree; and in order to raise their sides, there was fixed on timbers, placed at some distance from each other, on each side of the canoe, a plank which occupied its whole length, and at the two extremities were fastened other planks above this. We remarked, the outside of the latter, some figures of birds, fishes, &c. rudely carved. Most of the canoes were terminated in the fore part by the head of a bird, underneath which was seen a large tuft of fringe dyed red, and which appeared to be made of the leaves of the *pandanus*; on the stem also were other tufts, which were likewise of a red colour; and towards the extremity we observed, in the inside of several

canoes, a dog carved, and separate from the canoes, which led me to imagine that these savages possess this animal ; but I remarked with surprise that they had given it nearly the shape of a blood-hound : however, it is probable that they have not this variety, and that the sculpture which we saw was only a coarsely executed representation of the species of dog that is met with in most of the islands of the South Sea.

These savages were obliged to remain constantly at the bottom of their canoes, to prevent their being overfet by the waves ; and they experienced the disagreeableness of being seated in the water which the canoe shipped, but they took care to bale it out from time to time.

Among the articles which we were able to obtain from them, was a large line, fixed to the extremity of a long stick. This appeared to me somewhat remarkable, as most of the savages that we had seen are in the habit of holding in the hand the line with which they fish. Their hooks were of tortoise-shell.

The ornaments of these people consisted of bracelets made of different shells ; among these was the sea-ear, which I had no difficulty in recognizing ; others, made of cocoa-nut bafs, were adorned with a great quantity of seeds of *coix lacryma Jobi*, fastened round all their circumference.

It did not appear to me that these people chewed betel; at least I never perceived any sign of this practice.

These canoes had now passed several hours round our ships, when one of the chiefs made a signal for departure, and immediately they paddled very swiftly towards the coast; however, a canoe still remained a few minutes, to receive some bits of red cloth, which we were offering to the people in it, at the moment when the others quitted us; but presently these islanders, seeing their countrymen already far off, paddled with all their might, in order to try to overtake them: we then saw with surprise, their canoe cut the waves so rapidly, that it went at the rate of at least a myriameter and a half an hour.

Very early in the morning of the 1st of June, we began to range along the east coast of *Guadal Canal*, which falls with a pretty gentle declivity, and we discovered in the interior of the island a large chain of mountains which followed the same direction. Presently we distinguished Shortland's Mount Lammas. The shore was lined with cocoa-palms, under the shade of which we perceived a great number of huts. Shoals for a great distance barred the access to this coast, along which we were in a singular manner thwarted by currents that set us to

the eastward. This unexpected course of the waters astonished us the more, as it appeared that the winds which prevailed since we were in these seas should have directed them towards the west.

On the 4th in the morning we doubled Cape Hunter, mentioned by Shortland*.

About ten o'clock we passed quite close to an islet connected to the coast by some reefs, and on which we saw several groups of savages squatted under the shade of fine plantations of cocoa-palms and plantain-trees, which gave to this little island an extremely picturesque aspect. A great number of canoes were on the beach, and we expected to see some of them launched to come off to us; but we were not a little astonished at the indifference of these islanders; they did not stir from their place, nor even take the trouble of getting up to enjoy better the sight of our ships.

This little island is in latitude $9^{\circ} 31'$ south, and longitude $157^{\circ} 19'$ east.

We presently distinguished the west point of *Guadal Canal*.

On the 7th, about noon, we saw the largest of Hammond's Islands, bearing from north 4° west

* For Shortland's Journal, see *Phillip's Voyage to Botany Bay*, Chap. XVIII. T.

west to east 6° north, at the distance of a myriameter, when we were in latitude $8^{\circ} 49'$ south, and longitude $155^{\circ} 9'$ east. We then quitted this Archipelago, and made sail towards the northern coast of *La Louisiade*.

The survey which we had just made of the lands of the *Arfacides*, left us no doubt of their being Solomon's Archipelago, discovered by Mendana, as Citizen Fleurieu had so justly presumed in his excellent work on the discoveries of the French.

On the 9th, the Captain of the *Espérance* informed us of the death of Mahot, the unfortunate man belonging to her crew, who seventeen days before had been wounded in the forehead with an arrow by a savage of Egmont Island. The wound, however, had healed well, and fourteen days had elapsed before he experienced the smallest bad symptom; but all at once he was attacked with a very violent *tetanus*, of which he died at the end of three days.

Several persons presumed that the arrow from which he received the wound, had been poisoned; but this conjecture appeared to me the less probable, as the wound had perfectly healed, and the man had been very well for a fortnight; besides, it was ascertained that the arrows which had been found in the canoe, abandoned by the treacherous savage, and of which

which our people had taken possession, were not infected by poison, for we pricked with them several fowls, which thence experienced no bad consequences; but it is not uncommon in scorching climates, to see the slightest scratch followed by a general spasm, which is almost always a symptom of death.

On the 12th, about ten o'clock in the morning, we made the coast of *La Louisiade**; and, at first, we took the easternmost land for Cape Deliverance; but we soon discovered that this cape was upwards of twenty-five miles to the northward.

We were astonished at the rapidity of the currents, which had drifted us forty-four miles to the northward in the space of four and twenty hours. The observations made on board the *Espérance* also gave the same result.

Thence

* This land was discovered by Bougainville, in 1768. It appears to have been unknown before this period. There was only an imperfect and confused account of a discovery, in 1705, of its northern coast by the Dutch yacht the *Geelvinck*. See *Voyage autour du monde, par M. de Bougainville*, page 245 and following; and for the journal of the *Geelvinck*, the *Histoire générale des Navigations aux Terres Australes de M. le Président de Broffes*. Vol. II. page 444. It is now proved that the position first given to *Geelvinck's Land*, is not the true one. See page 15 of the preface of the *Découvertes des Français en 1768 & 1769, dans le sud-est de la Nouvelle Guinée*, printed at Paris, in 1790. T.

Thence we directed our course to the westward, standing along some pretty high land that we could not coast but at a distance, on account of the prodigious number of shoals, which, being scattered far out in the offing, rendered our navigation extremely dangerous.

As soon as the day broke, on the 14th, we found ourselves surrounded by low lands and shoals, in the middle of which the rapid currents from the west north-west had carried us during the night. In vain we made several boards, with a pretty fresh breeze at south-east, in order to try to extricate ourselves from this dangerous situation; but the currents constantly prevented us from fetching an islet lying to the north-east, at the distance of a demi-myriameter, and near which there appeared to be a passage leading into the open sea. We were then in latitude $10^{\circ} 58'$ south, and longitude $151^{\circ} 18'$ east. The place in which we could ply, being more confined, increased the danger in proportion as we were carried to the westward; besides, we could find no bottom any where: we were at length under the necessity of resolving to venture between some low lands, which lay to the north-west, in hopes of finding there an outlet for our ships; but this plan was not resolved on till towards the close of the day. It was already dark, when having
got

got into a very narrow channel, it fell calm, and we were then at the mercy of a rapid current, which might at every moment occasion our destruction, by setting us upon shoals; however, when the day appeared, we had the satisfaction of finding ourselves in the open sea, and clear of these dangers. Our situation, no doubt, had been extremely perilous; but since we were traversing seas strewn with shoals, we were so accustomed to danger, that I and several others went to bed at our usual hour, and slept as soundly as if we had been in the greatest safety.

The coasts along which we had hitherto ranged, to the northward of these lands, were intersected by a vast number of channels. The numerous islands in this Archipelago had exhibited to us a great many habitations, without, however, procuring us the sight of a single islander; but on the 17th, having reached the latitude of $10^{\circ} 8'$ south, and longitude of $149^{\circ} 37'$ east, while we were doubling very close a cluster of islots that bore south, we perceived fifteen natives coming out of their huts. Three of them immediately got into a canoe with an outrigger, and directed their course towards us; but we were going much too fast through the water for them to be able to come up with us.

Presently

Presently another canoe appeared near the westernmost island; she was much larger than the former; she carried a sail nearly square, which was immediately spread, and she soon overtook our ship; but it was in vain that we solicited the people in her to come alongside. Shortly after, they went away towards the *Espérance*, and as soon as they were at a little distance from that ship, they threw the canoe up in the wind, not choosing to come any nearer. Our two ships were now lying to. Citizen Legrand, wishing to have a near view of these islanders, jumped overboard, and presently swam to their canoe. We were informed in the evening that this officer had not perceived any arms in their possession, and that notwithstanding they were twelve in number, they had manifested some fear when they saw him approaching them.

It appears that they are unacquainted with the use of iron, for they set little value on that which he offered them.

These islanders were all naked, and not of a very deep black colour. Their woolly hair was ornamented with tufts of feathers; they had their belly tightened by a cord, which went several times round it, in order no doubt to strengthen the muscles of the abdomen.

Several

Several wore bracelets made of plaits of cocoa-nut bafs.

We admired their skill in steering on a wind when they returned towards the coast.

On the 18th, in the morning, two canoes with outriggers and under fail, each manned by twelve favages, rapidly ran round our ship, observing our motions with much attention, but at a great distance; they then kept for a long time to windward of us. We were now in latitude $9^{\circ} 53'$ south, and longitude $149^{\circ} 10'$ east. Every thing announced to us a numerous population on the southern coast, and particularly towards the head of a great bay, which extended to the south south-west. Presently we saw coming towards us some canoes, each containing ten or eleven favages, who kept at about a hundred meters from us; but the bits of cloth which we threw overboard for them, induced them to come nearer. They appeared greatly surpris'd at seeing in our ship a young negro that we had taken on board at Amboyne; it was to no purpose that this black spoke Malay to them, they did not understand that language. These islanders had all woolly hair, and an olive colour skin; however, I remarked one of them as black as the Mosambique negroes, to whom I thought he bore
much

much resemblance. Like them, his upper lip projected considerably beyond the under one. They all made use of betel. None of them wore any clothing; but they were ornamented with bracelets, to which they had fastened different shells. Some wore a small bone in a hole bored through the septum of the nose. Others wore, shoulder-belt fashion, rows of shells fastened to strings.

These natives gave us yams, which they had roasted in the ashes, and peeled very carefully.

We saw in their possession no other weapons but darts, which were rather short, and were sharpened only at one end.

We distinguished their huts, which, like those of the Papuas, were erected with stakes, from two to three meters above the ground.

These savages invited us to land on their island; but seeing that we were drawing off from it very perceptibly, for the rapid currents drifted us to the westward, they quitted us and regained their coast.

Two canoes were still quite close to the *Espérance* at half past three o'clock, when we saw three musket shots fired from that ship, and the savages instantly running away, paddling with all their might. We soon learnt that one of the canoes had pelted her people with stones,

without the smallest provocation having been given for this attack.

Fortunately these treacherous islanders had not hurt any one, and the *Espérance's* officers had fired at them only to frighten them.

A little time after, we sent two boats to sound along the coast several bights, where we hoped to find good anchorages. We were mistaken; it was necessary to approach to within the distance of a hundred meters of the coast, to get bottom at thirty-five fathoms; and at a hundred meters farther off in the offing, it could not be reached with a line of sixty fathoms.

Notwithstanding the terror which the musket shots fired on their countrymen ought naturally to have spread among the inhabitants, there nevertheless came alongside some who had set off from the very place where the others had taken refuge. They behaved to us with a great deal of dishonesty, agreeing at any price for us to let them have our articles of traffic, and as soon as they got hold of them, they would not give us any thing; however, one of them consented to part with a flute and a necklace, which are represented in *Plate XXXVIII. figs. 26 and 27.*

I remarked one of these savages, who, like the inhabitants of New Zealand, wore suspended

to his arm, and a very small string, a piece of human bone cut from about the middle of the cubitus. May not this be a sort of trophy that announces the defeat of an enemy, and may not these natives be also of the number of the *anthropophagi*?

Several of them had bedaubed their face with charcoal-dust.

They are in the habit of covering their genitals with the long leaves of the *pandanus*, which they pass between their thighs, and tie to the waist before and behind by means of a cord drawn very tight.

We saw in their canoes some pretty large fishing nets, to the lower edge of which they had fastened various species of shells. They also had some shells in little cylindrical baskets, lined in the inside with filaments, which seemed intended to prevent them from being broken.

They had about them combs with three divergent teeth, some of bamboo, and others of tortoise-shell.

These savages left us on the approach of the night, which we spent in plying to windward.

Since the preceding day, we had scarcely made two myriameters towards the north-west, when, on the 19th, we found ourselves surrounded by low lands, connected by breakers, between which we were forced to ply, even

during the following night, several times, which we distinguished by the sight of a very new moon; and, by our soundings, we were frequently in less than five fathoms water.

It fell calm towards midnight, and we were thus left at the mercy of the currents that drifted us towards the coast, on which were blazing several fires kindled by the savages.

As soon as the day dawned on the 20th, we perceived at a distance the *Espérance*, still much nearer the land than we were, and with her boats ahead towing.

Presently the savages came in great numbers alongside of our ship; nevertheless we could not persuade one of them to come on board: an old man had already quitted his canoe to comply with our invitation, when he was diverted from his intention by the others, who eagerly pulled him towards them, as if they imagined that he was exposing himself to very great danger.

We thought that we recognised among these islanders some of those whom we had seen two days before. They were very inquisitive to know the name of the articles which we gave them; but what surprised us much was, that they requested us to tell it in these terms, *poi nama*, an expression which differs little from the Malay, *apa nama*, (what's the name of this?) Yet they did not understand the people
on

on board, who addressed them in the Malay language.

These savages had brought a sort of pudding, in which we discovered gums and the flesh of lobsters well mixed. They offered us some, and all these of us who eat any, found it very well tasted.

A human cubitus, shaped like a scoop at one end, served most of these islanders to take up, from the bottom of a calabash, the lime which they mixed with their betel.

They sold us a hatchet of the form of that which is represented in *Plate XII. Fig. 9.* It was made of a bit of serpent-stone, pretty well polished, and fixed in a helve of a single piece of wood; it is remarkable that the edge of the stone was in the longitudinal direction of the handle, like our hatchets.

These people are very fond of perfumes. Most of the articles which we gave them, were scented. They had different sorts of bark of trees, which were very aromatic; one of these appeared to me to belong to the species of laurel, known by the name of *laurus culilaban*, which is very widely diffused through the Moluccas. In the mean time it still continued calm, and at one o'clock in the afternoon the Admiral sent the barge to help to tow the *Esperance*, whose people must have been very

much fatigued. At length, about half past four o'clock, there sprang up from the south-east, a light breeze, which enabled that ship to draw off from the shoals. Shortly after, our boat returned on board, and we learnt that the *Espérance* had been for a long time surrounded by a great number of islanders; that about noon most of them had pointed out to her people two canoes, which were putting off from two small islands, and were going to meet one another; that they had given them to understand, that the savages who were in these canoes would 'soon give battle to each other, and that the fruit of the victory would be a feast on the flesh of the vanquished. During this recital, a ferocious joy had been observed to be depicted in their countenance, as if they were to partake of the horrible repast. On hearing this, almost all those belonging to our ship, who had in the morning eaten the pudding prepared by the savages, and which I have just mentioned, were seized with nausea, from the apprehension that some human flesh might have entered into the composition of this dish which had seemed to be in high request among these islanders.

Presently the two canoes had come sufficiently near to each other to begin the battle, and the warriors were seen to ascend a wooden platform, supported

supported by the outrigger and the canoe, and then to throw stones with their slings, while each, wearing a shield on his left arm, endeavoured to ward off the blows of his adversary; however, they had separated in ten minutes, without any one appearing to be dangerously hurt, and had regained their respective islands.

The commander of the *Esperance* sent Admiral D'Entrecasteaux a bludgeon and a shield, which he had procured from these savages.

The bludgeon was pretty broad, and flat at one of its extremities.

The shield was the first defensive weapon which we had remarked among the savage nations that we had hitherto visited. It was of very hard wood, and of the form that may be seen in *Plat. XII. Fig. 7* and *8*. It was near a meter high, five decimeters and a half broad, and a centimeter and a half in thickness. The outside was slightly convex. Towards the middle of *Fig. 8* which represents its inside, are seen three small pieces of rattan, by means of which the natives fix this weapon on the left arm.

These islanders, although very numerous alongside the *Esperance*, had exercised no act of hostility; only, one of them had seemed to wish to throw a dart at a man belonging to the

ship who was standing on the wale, but seeing a musket levelled at him, he had immediately desisted from these demonstrations, and the canoe in which he was had retired with precipitation.

The following days we coasted some very low islands, beyond which we at first saw towards the south very high land. The prodigious number of shoals, which we met with every moment, prevented us from running close along them.

On the 25th, having reached the latitude of $8^{\circ} 7'$ south, and longitude of $146^{\circ} 39'$ east, we discerned some of the very high lands of New Guinea, bearing from south-west to north-west; after having followed them in their direction towards the north-west, we arrived, on the 27th, in a gulf about eight myriameters deep, and shut in between some very large mountains, the most lofty of which were to the northward, where they join that which forms King William's Cape. We were becalmed here till the 29th; we then made sail, directing our course towards Dampier's Strait.

At day-break the next morning, the 30th, we discovered to the north-west by west a very high mountain, furrowed near its summit with longitudinal excavations of a great depth.

This

This was King William's Cape. We then saw rising the west coast of New Britain, towards which we steered with all sail set, in order to get to the northward of Dampier's Strait before night. The sun shining directly in our face, the men on the look-out could not perceive in time a shoal, over which we passed about eight o'clock in the morning, experiencing on it some very heavy seas. Having cleared it, we imagined ourselves out of all danger, when three quarters of an hour after we found ourselves between two shoals very close together, forming ahead of us a bight, whence it was impossible to get out with the south south-east wind which entangled us among them more and more. The Admiral immediately gave orders for tacking; but there was not time sufficient to trim the sails in such a manner as to make the ship stay; she then was drifting towards the shoals which lay to the northward, and on which we expected to see her presently strike, when Citizen Gicquel called out from the main rigging, that he had just discovered between these rocks a break very narrow indeed, but through which, however, our ship might pass. We immediately steered for this channel, and we at length got clear of the danger, which was one of the most alarming that we had incurred in this voyage. However, we
were

were not yet in perfect safety ; we were for some time furrounded by other shoals, which forced us repeatedly to alter our course ; but we had the good fortune to find a passage through some small intervals by which they are separated.

Towards noon we were already very far on in the Strait, when we observed in latitude $5^{\circ} 38'$ south, our longitude being $146^{\circ} 24'$ east.

The coast of New Britain then bore from east 37° south to east 61° north, and we were a demi-myriameter from the shore.

The island on which Dampier had perceived a volcano bore west 38° north, at the distance of a myriameter and a half. This volcano was now extinguished ; but we saw to the west north-west half north, a small island in the shape of a cone, which had afforded Dampier no indication of subterraneous fire. A thick smoke rose from its summit at intervals, and about half past three o'clock there issued from the bottom of the gulfs of the volcano a great quantity of burning matter, which falling on the east coast side of the mountain, ran down to its very base ; it there met with the sea, whose waters, which it caused to bubble up, immediately rose under the form of thick clouds of a dazzling whiteness. At the moment of the explosion, a thick smoke, tinged with various colours,

colours, among which a copper colour predominated, had shot up beyond the highest clouds.

Along the coast of New Britain we saw a great many inhabitants, and a considerable number of huts erected upon stakes like those of the Papuas.

We got out of the Strait before night.

We then stood along the northern coast of New Britain, to the northward of which we discovered several small and very mountainous islands, till then unknown. The currents, in this run, were scarcely perceptible, except under the meridian of Port Montague, where they carried us rapidly towards the north, which made us presume that we were opposite a channel that divides the islands of New Britain. On the 9th we quitted them, after having been thwarted in the examination that we had just made of them, by the south-east winds, and very frequent calms.

We had long been reduced to live on worm-eaten biscuit and salt meat, which was very much tainted; accordingly the scurvy had already made great ravages on board. We were most of us forced to renounce the use of coffee, as it occasioned us spasms, which were extremely troublesome.

On

On the 11th we ranged pretty close along the Portland Islands.

In the afternoon of the 12th we made the easternmost of the Admiralty Islands.

On the 18th, towards sun-set, we discovered the Anchorites to the south-west by west.

On the 21st, about seven o'clock in the evening, we lost Admiral D'Entrecasteaux. He sunk under the violence of a dreadful cholera which he had experienced for two days. For a little time past he had had some slight symptoms of scurvy, but we were very far from thinking ourselves threatened with so great a loss.

On the 2d of August we perceived Traitors' Islands, and about noon we saw them bearing from south 35° west to south 42° west, at the distance of four myriameters; we were then in the latitude of $6'$ south, and longitude of $134^{\circ} 3'$ east.

On the 8th our baker died of the scurvy, his whole body being affected by an *emphysema*, which the heats of the equator had increased with an astonishing rapidity.

On the 11th we doubled the Cape of Good Hope of New Guinea, and on the 16th we anchored at Waygiou.

CHAPTER XV.

Stay at Waygiou. — Our scorbutic people experience speedy relief. — Interviews with the natives. — We anchor at Bouro. — We pass the Strait of Bouton. — Ravages of the dysentery. — We anchor at Sourabaya. — Stay at Samarang. — My detention at Fort Ankai, near Batavia. — Stay in the Isle of France. — My return to France.

DURING our stay at Waygiou we were frequently visited by the natives, who brought us turtles, several of which weighed from ten to twelve myriagrams, and most of which they had taken on the Aiou Islands. The soup which was made of them afforded great relief to our scorbutic people. The inhabitants perceiving how much we were in want of them, made us pay for them ten times their value. These turtles, after their head had been cut off, still continued to walk for several hours. The inhabitants also sold us some turtle's eggs boiled and stuffed in hogs guts, some turtle's flesh dressed after the manner of the Buccaneers,

some fowls and some hogs, great numbers of which they told us were to be found in the woods, some shaddocks, cocoa-nuts, papaws, pumpkins of different species, rice, quadrifid purslain (*portulaca quadrifida*), sugar-canes, yams, sweet potatoes, plantains, lemons, pimento, ears of maize still green, which they had broiled, and young shoots of the papaw-tree. They assured us, that the young shoots and the fruits of this tree, before their maturity, were very agreeable to eat when they were dressed. They also brought us sago, which they had made into flattish cakes, a decimeter in breadth by two in length; these they ate without any other preparation. Some of them also offered us sago under the form of a fourish paste, which they had caused to ferment.

Most of the islanders have the body entirely naked, with the exception of the genitals, which they cover with a coarse cloth that appeared to be made of the bark of a fig-tree. The heat of the climate does not allow them to feel the want of clothing. Their chiefs alone are dressed in a very wide pair of pantaloons and a banyan of cloth, which they purchase of the Chinese, who come from time to time, as they told us, and anchor in the place where we were. Some were ornamented with silver bracelets, which they had also procured from
the

the Chinese. Almost all the chiefs of these savages had been to the Moluccas, and spoke the Malay language. Some wore a hat made of leaves of the *pandanus*, of a conical shape, somewhat similar to those of the Chinese; others had their head wrapped up in a sort of turban. They all have very thick and pretty long curly hair. The colour of their skin is not very black. Some let their whiskers grow; they have their ears pierced, as well as the septum of their nose. Several of them shewed a great deal of dexterity in shooting with a bow, aiming several times successively at a mark, at the distance of upwards of forty yards, to which their arrows always came extremely near. Others were armed with very long spears, tipped with iron or bone. These islanders undoubtedly know how to manufacture iron, for they set a great value on the bars of that metal which we gave them; they also inquired for some tin, but they gave a very decided preference to our cloths, especially those of a red colour.

The island of Waygiou, which the inhabitants call *Ouarido*, is covered with very large trees, and appears throughout a mountainous country; the land is pretty high, even at a small distance from the shore. The bamboo hats of the natives are raised on stakes to about

three meters above the ground, and covered with leaves of the fan-palm.

A very remarkable fact is, that at the moment when we landed, such of our seamen as were in the least affected with the scurvy, and even those who had no appearance of it, experienced a considerable swelling in every part of the body ; but this symptom, at which some of us had been alarmed, entirely disappeared after three or four hours walking.

During our stay in this island, I was constantly visiting its forests ; I there gathered a rich collection of new plants, and I killed a great many scarce birds, among others the species of promerops, which Buffon calls the promerops of New Guinea, a large black cockatoo (*psittacus aterrimus*), and a new species of hornbill, to which I have given the name of *Calao of the Island of Waygion*: its bill, which is arched, and of a dirty white, is two decimeters long. Each mandible is unequally indented ; the upper mandible is surmounted by a sort of yellowish crest, which is flattened and grooved : the wings and body are black ; the tail is white, and the neck of a pretty bright rufous. (*See Plate XI.*) This beautiful bird is eight decimeters in length from the end of the bill to the extremity of the feet.

I saw

I saw in the middle of the woods a great many wild cocks. The female which the natives brought us was not much bigger than a partridge, and yet she laid eggs twice as large as those of our hens. This species of wild hen is black, while that which I killed in the forests of Java was of a grey colour.

The great crowned pigeon (*columba coronata*) is very common in these thick forests, where we met here and there some wild orange-trees, the fruits of which furnished our scorbutic people with very wholesome lemonade.

The natives who came on board informed us, that the road in which we had cast anchor was infested by alligators; yet this did not prevent several of our people from bathing: having penetrated into some forests of mangroves, we remarked their tracks imprinted on the mud. It is principally during the night that the alligators are most to be dreaded.

While we lay here we received a visit from several chiefs. The chief of Rawak had supped and slept on board the *Espérance* the eve of our departure; but as soon as he saw that we were preparing to weigh anchor, he jumped overboard, fearing that we wished to carry him away. This fright would have astonished us, had we not learned that, five months before, the

Dutch had carried off his brother in the middle of an entertainment which they had given him on board their ship. This chief's whole clothing consisted of a pair of pantaloons and a very wide banyan, with a satin waistcoat, and the earrings which he wore were of gold.

The people of this island had declared war against the Dutch; and the greater part of the men, headed by the most powerful of their chiefs, to whom they give the title of Sultan, had gone and joined the inhabitants of Ceram in order to attack the governor of Amboyna, who was to call there in making his tour through the Moluccas. The inhabitants of the huts, built on the shores of the road in which our ships were anchored, had, previous to their departure, provided for the safety of their women and children, by taking them into the interior of the island. This roadstead, which is called *Bonee-Sainai* by the natives, and is distant about a myriameter to the east of Rawak, is formed by the coast of Waygiou, and a very small island that the inhabitants call *Bonee*, which lay to the east of us: there we were almost under the equator, our latitude having been 38" south. Our longitude had been 128° 53' east.

We procured our water near the head of this road in a pretty large river, which our boats could

could ascend for upwards of a kilometer from its mouth at low water, and twice as far at the top of the flood.

The thermometer observed on board did not rise higher than 24° , no doubt on account of the heavy rains.

The barometer varied only from 28 inches 1 line to 28 inches $1\frac{1}{2}$ lines.

The variation of the magnetic needle was $1^{\circ} 14'$ east.

The winds were pretty faint, and varied only from south south-east to south-west.

On the 28th of August we sailed from Waygiou, the north coast of which we followed, standing to the westward in order to double its western point. There we met with a shoal, which is not laid down in the charts; on this shoal our soundings varied from four to eight fathoms in a space of about six hundred meters, which we were under the necessity of crossing. We remarked here and there some points of rocks which rose almost to the surface of the water; but we had the good fortune to avoid them. The greatest extent of this shoal is about two kilometers from north to south.

On the 4th of September we anchored in the road of Bouro, at the distance of two kilometers to the north north-east half east of the Dutch Settlement, in twenty fathoms water over a bot-

tom of muddy sand. The commandant of this post immediately dispatched to us a corporal to offer us all the refreshments of which we might stand in need. At the expiration of a few minutes we saw some musket shots fired into the middle of a herd of buffaloes which were grazing on the shore; and the corporal informed us, that the resident had ordered the two fattest to be killed for our ships. Knowing the wants of navigators, he sent us a great quantity of fruit, a few bottles of a very pleasant *liqueur*, extracted from the sago-palm (*saguerus*. *Rumph. vol. 1. fig. 13.*), and some young leaves of a species of fern of the *asplenium* genus, which grows in the shade in the moist spots; they are eaten as a salad; they are very tender, and of an agreeable flavour.

This resident, named Henry Commans, was a good honest man, and remarkable for the simplicity of his manners; he was very much liked by the inhabitants; he was the person of whose happiness the Dutch at Amboyna had spoken so highly, telling us, that he could sleep as much as he chose. At his house we met with several natives who had seen Admiral Bougainville during his stay at Bouro, and who felt no small pleasure in conversing about that celebrated navigator.

This and some of the following days were
2 employed

employed in visiting the different districts of the island, which presents every where a diversified and very picturesque aspect. The sago-palm is here very common; it forms the principal food of the inhabitants, and is even an article of exportation. There were large plantations of it quite close to the Dutch settlement, in some marshes which render this abode very insalubrious, particularly on the approach of spring.

I had no where seen teak-wood so lofty. Behind the town are planted two long avenues of it, the trees of which are near forty meters in height. In the Moluccas the Dutch build ships with this wood, which is the most durable that is known. The *cayon pontee* of the Malays (*melaleuca latifolia*) grows abundantly on the hills. The resident shewed us a large still, which served him for distilling the leaves of this tree, from which he annually extracted a great deal of *cajeput* oil.

The Island of Bouro contains several kinds of wood fit for cabinet work, which are in great request among the Chinese, and a few others proper for dyeing. Two Chinese junks were then aground on the mud to the north-west of the Dutch fort. The village near which this fort is built is called *Cayelee* in the Malay language. Such of the natives as follow the Ma-

hometan religion have there a mosque, the roofs of which diminishing by stories in proportion as they rise, afford a very agreeable object to the eye, as may be seen in *Platc XLII*, which represents part of this village.

The coast to the eastward of the village is watered only by very small rivers; but at a demi-myriameter to the north-west we ascended a very large one, which the inhabitants call *Acr-Bessar*, and which also discharges itself into the roadstead; this river, which is very deep, was upwards of eighty meters in width throughout the extent of from three to four kilometers which we examined of its course. The Island of Bouro is undoubtedly indebted to the great elevation of the mountains for so considerable a river. Its banks several times offered to my view the beautiful shrub known under the name of *portlandia grandiflora*.

The round pebbles of the summit of these mountains, which I found on the shores of the different rivers, were fragments of rock of the nature of quartz mixed with mica, and not unfrequently of a sand-stone, the component parts of which are also quartz.

Birds, especially parrakeets, are multiplied to such a degree in this island, that it is very probable that from them it derives its name, which in Malay signifies bird.

Stags,

Stags, goats, and wild boars, are so plentiful in the woods, that the natives supply the resident with as many of them as he chooses, for two musket cartridges for each animal. The species of wild boar, named *babec-rouffa* (*sus babyrussa*) is also found here.

The natives appeared to us particularly to dread several species of snakes, which they told us were very numerous in their island; but I met with none of these reptiles during the time of our stay, which I, however, employed in visiting the forests pretty constantly.

The rainy season was not yet arrived; nevertheless the high mountains collected almost every evening storms which burst with a great noise during the night.

The bay having been sounded, there was discovered at its entrance, a little on this side of the east point, called Point Ruba, a ledge of rocks, on which was found only from half a fathom to a fathom water for an extent of about two kilometers towards the west north-west; but the rest of the great opening is very deep, even at a little distance from the west point, or Point Lessatello, which the inhabitants call *Tanguioo-Corban* (Buffalo's Point).

The astronomical observations which were made in the village of Cayelee gave $3^{\circ} 21' 54''$

south for its latitude, and $125^{\circ} 1' 6''$ east : longitude.

The dip of the needle was $20^{\circ} 30'$.

The variation of the compass observed board the ship was $0^{\circ} 54'$ east.

The highest point at which the thermometer stood on board was 23° , and on shore $25^{\circ} \frac{1}{3}$.

The mercury in the barometer varied only from 28 inches 1 line to 28 inches 2 lines.

At the full and change of the moon it is high water about three quarters past eleven o'clock ; the tides then rise two meters perpendicular.

On the 16th of September we set sail from Bouro, directing our course towards the Strait of Bouton, into which we entered on the afternoon of the 22d.

The next day, about sun-set, we anchored a kilometer from the coast, opposite to the opening of the channel which separates Pangesani from Celebes. Dauribea being ill, Rossell was entrusted with the conduct of the expedition, and formed the plan of sailing out by this channel. Very early in the morning of the 24th he dispatched a boat, which examined it for an extent of upwards of three myriameters, over which were scattered a great number of islots, particularly towards the coast of Celebes; the two shores had been found lined almost

every where with marshes, and covered mangroves. According to this report of our officers were of opinion that it might be feared that there was not, throughout the whole length of this channel, sufficient water to pass with our ships; nevertheless we entered it the next morning, the 25th, and, after having stood on about two myriameters, we dropped anchor on the approach of night.

The following day another boat was sent to finish sounding this passage. She returned on the 29th in the afternoon, and we learnt that it was strewn with a great number of sand banks that were very difficult to be perceived on account of their blackish colour, which rendered this outlet extremely dangerous: accordingly it was resolved to enter again into the Strait of Bouton; and after we had been forced to come to there, frequently several times in the course of a day, we, on the 7th of October, at length reached its southern extremity, where we anchored near the village of Bouton, two kilometers to the northward of the nearest coast.

We had employed a great deal of time in getting through this Strait, because we had been under the necessity of remaining at anchor every night, and before we could make sail in the day we were almost always obliged to wait
till

till the tides had occasioned currents favourable to the course which we wished to steer.

The natives had come on board, and brought us different species of the fruits common in the Moluccas, among which I remarked pumpkins of very diversified forms. They had also loaded their canoes with wild bread-fruit, the kernels of which all those who ate any had much difficulty to digest, although it had been roasted. They also procured us a great number of fowls, some goats, a considerable quantity of fish prepared after the manner of the Buccaneers, and from time to time some fresh fish. The greatest part of these natives did not think of making any exchanges with us till after they had asked permission to do so from the commanding officer of our ship, to whom they made a present. They informed us, that within the last year they had seen four European ships pass through this Strait, namely, two coming from Ternate, and the others from Banda and Amboyna. These people trade with the Dutch; they preferred money to almost every other article that we offered them: however, one of them earnestly asked us for some powder and lead; but not obtaining any, one of them offered us two slaves as the price of a small quantity of ammunition; and he appeared greatly astonished when

when he found that we would not accede to his offer.

These natives brought us a great number of parrots, of the species called *psittacus alexandri*, and the white crested cockatoo, (*psittacus cristatus*.)

We were not a little surprised to see in their possession, cottons and linens made of the *agave vivipara*, which they told us they had themselves manufactured.

I availed myself of our anchoring frequently in this strait, to go on shore. I there found a great quantity of plants, which I had not before met with elsewhere, and among which I must mention the grape-form nutmeg-tree, already described by Citizen Lamarck; its fruit is not at all aromatic. I also gathered the *cynometra ramiflora*, the *gyrinocarpus* of Gœrtner, and various species of rattans (*calamus*), which after running up to the top of the tallest trees, came down to the ground, and again ascended others equally lofty, frequently affording stems several hundred meters in length.

The fruits of the *bombax ceiba*, and several new species of the same genus, which were very widely diffused in the forest, afforded an abundance of food to numerous troops of pigmy monkies (*simia sy'vanus*); we killed some of them in order to preserve their skin.

We

We remarked, almost every where on the moist ground, tracks of stags, wild boars and buffaloes. We often met with numerous herds of these last, lying down in many places, but they always took to flight as soon as they perceived us, and it was impossible to pursue them through the mud.

In the Island of Pangesani, I several times traversed thick forests of the palm, known by the name of *corypha umbraculifera*, where I saw squirrels of the species called *sciurus palmarum*, which fled on all sides at our approach.

The inhabitants had erected near the seashore some sheds, under which they had placed hurdles of bamboo, where they laid the fish when they wished to dry it by fire in order to preserve it.

The natives, aware of the danger of living near marshes, which render the northern coast of Pangesani very unwholesome, have not built any village there. It was in the midst of these very marshes that we picked up the germ of an extremely contagious dysentery, which made on board our ships ravages so much the greater as we were already prodigiously enfeebled by the long use of aliments of a bad quality, which were grown still worse during the voyage. I also was attacked by this disorder, which carried off a great many of our people.

The

The next day, the 8th, at sun-rise, four chiefs, having the title of *oran-kaia*, came on board to tell us that we were not at liberty to go on shore, without having previously apprized the Sultan, who resided in the village of Bouton, and who was an ally of the Dutch East India Company. We expressed to them our desire of visiting that extremity of the island, and one of them immediately set off to communicate it to this petty sovereign.

Presently we received a visit from two Dutch soldiers, who proposed to procure us an interview with the Sultan, assuring us that the natives durst not, unless he had given them permission, sell us the refreshments of which we were in want. At first they conducted us to their own dwelling, where they told us that the Sultan was not to be seen till very late in the afternoon. After this we advanced, in a pretty large party, into the interior of the island, directing our steps towards the east. The natives whom we met, appeared not at all surprised at seeing us, and manifested no wish to follow us.

After having, for upwards of two hours, walked along a little river covered with a great number of boats, some of which came from the strait loaded with fish, we forded it in order to get to the northward. We followed some steep paths, on the edge of which I gathered a great many

many plants, among others the *barleria prionitis*, and several new species of *croton*.

Most of the habitations were built on the summit of the charming hills with which this part of the island is intersected. We were received with cordiality by the natives, who offered us different species of fruits. One of them, in particular, having gone to gather us some cocoa-nuts, quickly reached the top of one of the tallest trees, making use of a method which seemed to me remarkable. He first, with a piece of cloth, tied his legs together towards the lower extremity, thus forming a purchase which helped him to clasp, with his feet, the trunk of the tree tight enough to bear the whole weight of his body; and as the trunk of this palm was rather slender, by alternately working himself up with his arms and feet along the tree, he very soon reached the top.

On the brow of the steepest places of some of the hills, we remarked forts, where the inhabitants take refuge when the enemy approaches their dwellings. These sorts of bastions consist of pretty thick stone walls, from three to four meters high, surrounding a square piece of ground of twenty or thirty meters in extent.

The natives, who a few days before had sold us some cloth, had not deceived us in saying that it had been manufactured in the Island of

Bouton.

Bouton. We this day saw, in some of the houses, several looms, with which the inhabitants were making similar cloths, much in the same manner as our weavers manufacture linen. These islanders employ cotton thread dyed of various colours; red and blue appeared to me to be their favourite colours.

About four o'clock in the afternoon we repaired to the village of Bouton to see the Sultan; we did not know that it was necessary to bring him some presents, in order to have access to him. As we had nothing to offer him, he was not visible. However, his son and his nephew received us near the fort where he resides. They displayed not a little affectation in repeating to us, that the whole island was under his dominion; that he was the ally of the Dutch East-India Company; and that his enemies were his. They related to us, that the inhabitants of Ceram, having not long since made an incursion on their coasts, four of them had been taken and delivered up to the King, who instantly caused them to be beheaded. Immediately after this recital, they prevailed on us to advance a few yards, and shewed us with an air of satisfaction, the heads of these unfortunate beings, exposed on the walls of the fort, at the end of very long pikes.

The village of Bouton is situated on an eminence

nence that is very steep towards the north-east, and surrounded by thick walls, which protect the inhabitants against the incursions of their enemies. The houses are built of bamboo, and covered with palm-leaves, like those of the other inhabitants of the Moluccas. The streets are very narrow, for the object has been to make the most of this rather confined spot. The market was supplied with a great variety of fruit and fish.

The Sultan resides in a fort constructed of stone. It appeared to us, that this chief lived in a pretty evident state of mistrust with the agents of the Dutch East-India Company, although he was their ally; for the three Dutch soldiers, who were the only inhabitants of the Company's factory, had not permission to live in the village where he takes up his residence. They were sent away to a wretched and solitary habitation, upwards of two kilometers from this spot. They were shortly to quit it, and to go to Macassar; but they were detained for some time, by the fear of meeting with the vessels belonging to the inhabitants of Ceram, their enemies, which were cruising in these seas.

It was already dark when we got down to the sea-shore in order to return on board. It was the time of low water. Most of us had been
attacked

attacked by the dysentery for several days; and nevertheless, we were obliged to wade into the water up to the waist, to reach the boat, which greatly aggravated our disorder.

In the course of this day, the natives had procured us rice, maize, sugar-canes, yams, fowls, eggs, ducks and goats. Hardware had been offered them in exchange for these refreshments, but they had preferred the money which is current in the Moluccas, and particularly the small coin washed with silver, which they call *koupan pera*, and which the Dutch bring from Europe.

At the full and change days, it is high water about one o'clock in the afternoon; in the bay where we lay, the perpendicular rise of the tide was two meters.

The place where we anchored, was in latitude $5^{\circ} 27' 18''$ south, and longitude $120^{\circ} 27'$ east.

On the afternoon of the 9th of October we weighed and made sail, in order to get out of the Strait of Bouton, and we were not long before we reached the open sea.

On the 11th, in the morning, we crossed the Strait of Salayer. A great number of natives were scattered about the shore, where their canoes were lying; others were making sail towards Celebes.

We brought up several times along the coast of Madura, and in the afternoon of the 19th we cast anchor in five fathoms water, over a bottom of reddish mud, at a small distance from the north-east point of that island; and at the entrance of the channel leading to Sourabaya, one of the principal settlements occupied by the Dutch in the Island of Java. We intended to anchor there, and at nine o'clock in the morning a boat had been dispatched from the *Espérance*, to the village of Griffay, to procure a pilot to take our ships up the channel that leads thither.

Two days elapsed without our receiving any tidings of our boat. We were afraid that she had fallen in with pirates; and on the 23d another was sent, under the persuasion that the former had not arrived at the place of her destination; for we could not imagine that she had been detained by the Dutch, who knew the object of our mission, when on the 25th we received a letter from the officer commanding that boat, informing us that he was detained a prisoner by the Dutch, who were then at war with France: however, a little time after, the council of Sourabaya sent word, that, agreeably to the instructions which they had just received from Batavia, they would afford us every assistance in their power, and on the 26th they sent us two pilots.

pilots. We were compelled to bring up again several times before we reached the road of Sourabaya, where we anchored on the 28th, two kilometers to the northward of the mouth of the river that runs through the town; the flag-staff of the fort bearing south 2° east, and the village of Griffay west 30° north.

The dysentery had already carried off six of our people, since our departure from Bouro.

We soon obtained liberty to reside in the town of Sourabaya, where, on the 31st, I took up my quarters at the house of Messrs. Bawer and Hogg, who received me with the greatest cordiality.

Ten days after, the council of Sourabaya revoked the permission which they had given us, and immediately we were all obliged to return on board, with the exception of the sick, in the number of whom I still was, for the dysentery had left me in a state of extreme debility; being separated from our people who were afflicted by this contagious disorder, purgatives, the use of sago, and whey, afforded me great relief, and it was not long before I was perfectly cured.

It was time that this captivity should cease, for the number of the sick was increasing on board our ships with alarming rapidity; near one half of the ships' companies were already

attacked by the dysentery and malignant fevers, and the number of the sick diminished only by the death of some of them. But at length the council restored the permission which they had revoked a few days before, and we had the satisfaction of seeing ourselves again all assembled in the town.

During the first days that we spent at Sourabaya the heat was excessive. I there saw with astonishment Reaumur's thermometer rise to 27° : but this heat was of short duration; for the change of the monsoon, which took place early in November, occasioned for a long time, especially in the afternoon, abundant rains, which cooled the atmosphere in such a manner that the thermometer stood at no more than from 22° to 23° in the hottest part of the day.

When I was somewhat recovered, I very frequently made excursions to the environs of the town, and as far as my strength would permit me. I had the pleasure of seeing my collections in natural history increase by a great number of articles which I had not before found.

Most of the roads, to a good distance from Sourabaya, were shaded by bamboo hedges. In other places were large avenues of *mimusops elengi*, *guilandina moringa*, *nauclea orientalis*, bi-

bifens tiliaceus, &c. which yielded a very grateful shade in this burning climate. I was not a little surprised to see some branches cover to the very ground the whole length of the trunk of these last trees, very different from the port of all those of the same species which I had met with elsewhere; but it was not long before I saw some Javanese making, with a great chopper, several notches in the bark pretty close to each other; and I was informed that this practice was in use among them from time immemorial, in order to occasion the expansion of young shoots in the places cut in this manner. They take care to choose the rainy season for the operation, that it may succeed with greater certainty. Vegetation is then so rapid in this climate, that, in a little time after this incision was made, I saw buds springing forth in great numbers from the middle of the bark cut as I have just described. These people, however, are in general by no means conversant in agriculture.

On the 11th of December the governor of Sourabaya granted the naturalists liberty to visit the mountains of Prau, which are distant about six myriameters to the west south-west of the town.

We set off the next day in order to go to the village of Poron, which is built near the foot of these mountains. Some Javanese car-

ried our baggage, suspending it to long bamboos, the ends of which they rested on their shoulders.

After having proceeded near four myriameters, we arrived at Souda-Kari, where we dined, in the manner of the Javanese, at the house of the chief of the village, who had prepared for us a grand dinner: it consisted of different dishes of fish, dressed Buccaneer fashion, and of horse and buffalo flesh, preserved, as they told us, for upwards of six months, after having been cut in very thin strips, and dried in the sun. All these dishes were very highly seasoned with pepper, pimento, and ginger. Rice supplied the place of bread. This entertainment was concluded with a profusion of delicious fruits.

Presently we resumed our journey, and in a little time after there came on a heavy fall of rain, which incommoded us exceedingly. We were accompanied by a serjeant of the Dutch troops. He soon gave us proofs of his authority over the Javanese, who were going to the village that we had just left; he ordered the umbrellas which they were carrying to be snatched out of their hands, and none of them ventured to make any resistance. We were at a loss to know what he meant to do with these, when he came up and offered them to us, saying,

ing, that he thought it strange that those people should think of protecting themselves in this manner from the rain, while they saw us exposed to the inclemency of the weather; but what surprised him greatly was, that not one of us would make use of the umbrellas, which we prevailed on him to restore to those to whom they belonged.

At length we reached the village of Poron, where we were received by the chief, who has the title of Deman. He is principally charged with fixing the task-work of the natives.

The space which we had just traversed from Sourabaya is a vast plain, where rice is the principal culture. Already were the fields covered with from two to three decimeters of water, confined by the earth dikes with which they were surrounded.

Before we arrived at the village of Souda-Kari we had remarked some large plantations of indigo. In the Island of Java it is commonly the Chinese who prepare this commodity, their knowledge in the arts being much more extensive than that of the natives.

We had also seen cultivated in several fields the *ricinus communis*; from its seeds the Javanese extract an oil for burning.

There were likewise growing in this fine
Y 4 plain,

plain, but in a small quantity, some maize, sugar-canes, and yellow millet (*holcus sorgum*).

We passed the night in a bamboo habitation, where the greatest cleanliness prevailed. It was built quite close to that of the Deman.

The next day, the 13th, we took up our quarters at the western extremity of this village, in the district under the dependency of the Tomogon of Banguil, who resided upwards of a myriameter and half from the place where we were, and who nevertheless arrived in the morning to give the inhabitants orders to watch over our personal safety, and to furnish us with such provisions as we might want.

This Tomogon was a man of sense; he spoke Dutch fluently, and was very well acquainted with the news of Europe. Being a Chinese by birth, he had been obliged to embrace the Mahometan religion in order to obtain the title of Tomogon.

We were terribly fatigued with the journey we had made the day before, on very small horses, like all those of this island. Their trot, which is extremely rough, had incommoded us the more, as the saddles that we had been obliged to make use of were not stuffed; they were made of very hard wood, covered only with
a thin

a thin skin which had been glued on them : besides, the stirrups used by the Javanese were too short for us, and it had not been possible to let them down, which had put us in a very troublesome posture : accordingly that day, the 14th, we did not go far from our habitation, but the following day we crossed a space of a demi-myriameter in a plain already in a great measure inundated ; we then reached the mountains of Prau. The Tomogon of Banguil went thither on horseback, followed by upwards of a hundred horsemen pretty well mounted. We found him in the forest, where he was waiting for us ; but being little acquainted, no doubt, with the simple manner in which naturalists travel, he had caused chairs to be brought for us to sit down at the summit of a mountain, whence we discovered through the trees a great extent of country, which he told us was in his dependency : this chief being desirous of affording us a still better view of it, immediately ordered the tops of a great many teak-wood trees to be cut off, and we saw with pain that this momentary gratification cost him upwards of a hundred of these fine trees.

Peacocks were very common in this forest, which we traversed in every direction ; we shot several of them. Among the collection of
plants

plants which I gathered, there were several fine species of *uvaria*, *belieteres*, and *baubinia*.

The inhabitants were employed in clearing, near the foot of the mountains, an excellent spot of ground covered with trees, the smallest of which they cut down with the hatchet, and they contented themselves with peeling off the bark from the largest near the root in order to kill them.

In the afternoon the thunder roaring at a distance announced to us a shower of rain, which soon came down with violence, as is generally the case at this season of the year; accordingly we were forced to regain our dwelling. The Tomogon, before he returned to Banguil, repeated to the inhabitants orders to provide for our wants, as well as our personal safety.

The following days we visited the mountains of Panangounan, advancing to the territories of the Emperor of Solo, into some large forests of teak-wood, under the shade of which the *pancrathion amboinense* was growing in abundance. Our guides often expressed to us their fear of meeting with tigers, telling us that they were very common in the thickets bordering upon the rivulets, where they kept themselves concealed in order to surprise the quadrupeds when they came to quench their thirst. However, we saw none of these wild beasts.

The

The Javanese who accompanied us were almost always on horseback, and did not alight even in places where it was difficult to penetrate; but as soon as they perceived the plant called in their language *kadiar ankree*, they immediately got off and strove to outrun each other in order to gather it. Their displaying so much eagerness roused our curiosity, and we soon learnt that the tubercles of the roots, dried and reduced to a powder, are a powerful aphrodisiac. The ardour which they expressed to procure it proved to us that they set a great value on these sorts of auxiliary medicines, which are generally in pretty high request among people who live in hot climates. This parasitical plant was to be met with only on the trunks of large trees. It was not yet in fructification, but it appeared to me to be a new species of *polbos*.

In these different excursions I killed several wild cocks, whose variegated plumage of very brilliant colours excited my admiration. Their crowing, which we had frequently heard in the middle of the woods, had at first made us imagine that we were in the vicinity of some habitation; but in a little time we knew how to distinguish it perfectly from that of the domestic cock. The comb of the wild cocks is not of a red colour, but whitish, and mixed with

with a slight tint of violet, which assumes a somewhat darker hue near its edge.

Most of the marshes in the neighbourhood of our abode were covered with very large leaves of the *nymphaea nelumbo*, on which we very frequently saw a new species of *jacana*, differing little from that called *parra sinensis*; and we admired the agility with which this bird, whose feet are very long, walked from leaf to leaf, thus keeping itself at the surface of the waters.

At a small distance to the westward of the village of Poron stood two colossal statues, which the Javanese call *retcio*, and which they hold in great veneration. They told us that they invoked them in their greatest necessities. They were each cut out in a block of stone twenty-two decimeters high. They were represented in very ample garments, and the two heads had the same cast of countenance as the Moors. It appears to me very probable that these statues have been erected in honour of some of those conquerors of the Moluccas, although the inhabitants were unable to give us any information on the subject.

The Dutch serjeant who accompanied us was passionately fond of the music of the Javanese. From the first of our arrival at Poron he had sent for a singing-girl, whose shrill voice was accom-

accompanied by two musicians ; the one played every evening on a sort of dulcimer, and the other on a species of mandoline. While we were at work on the preparation and description of our collections, we were under the necessity of hearing for several hours this discordant music, which, however, never failed to attract a great concourse of the natives.

All the songs were sung in Javanese. They commonly turned on amorous subjects, as they were explained to us by the serjeant, who perfectly understood the language of this people. He told us, that these very songs had been made *extempore*, according to the custom of the singing-girls of Java. This one accompanied her voice by various gestures analogous to the subject, and particularly by motions of the fingers very difficult to execute, and which drew on her the applause of the islanders. If fame may be credited, these songstresses do not pique themselves on the strictness of their morals.

On the 19th we returned to Sourabaya.

Citizen Riche and I had formed the project of going to spend some time in the mountains of Puffervan, to which we had approached quite close in our last excursion. They are very lofty, and we had often heard their fertility extolled. Wheat is cultivated on them with
much

much success. Several species of fruit-trees brought from Europe thrive perfectly on these heights, the temperature of the air there being very mild. It was necessary that we should have a fresh permission from the governor to make this journey; but Dauribeu, who undertook to ask it for us, told us, that the governor had just received from the council of Batavia fresh instructions, according to which he could no longer permit us to go very far from the town, but only to the distance of three or four hours walk. I went several times to see a spring, which is no more than a myriameter and a half towards the west. Its waters are covered with oil of *petroleum*, which is carefully skimmed off in order to be mixed with tar. In its neighbourhood is found a great quantity of pumice stone.

Citizen Riche and I lived in the same house. We usually went out together to prosecute our researches, and we returned every evening to Sourabaya loaded with a variety of specimens which we had not before found. It was always with concern that we saw night arrive, and suspend our labours. But on the 19th of February 1794, at four o'clock in the morning, the commandant of the fort (Chateauvieux), followed by about thirty Dutch soldiers armed, came and announced to us on the part of Dauribeu and
the

the principal officers of our expedition, that we were under arrest. Shortly after we found that several of our shipmates shared the same fate, without being able to divine what could have given occasion to so arbitrary an act of authority: presently we learnt that some news which had arrived from Europe had determined Dauribeu to hoist the white flag, and put himself under the protection of the Dutch, who were then at war with France. He had, no doubt, at this time, formed the project which he executed in the sequel, of selling the ships belonging to the expedition. In order to succeed with more certainty, it was necessary that he should get rid of the persons who he knew would be likely to disapprove highly of such conduct. Accordingly seven of us, namely, Legrand, Laignel, Willaumez, Riche, Venteuil, Piron, and myself, were delivered up to the Dutch as prisoners of war, and we were conducted to Samarang, being obliged to travel near forty myriameters along frightful roads in the rainy season. We were under the necessity of crossing in boats several large plains inundated by the torrents that came down from the high mountains which lay towards the south, and which make part of the huge chain that traverses the island of Java from east to west throughout its whole length.

Michel Sirot and Pierre Creno, both servants on board of the *Espérance*, followed us in our proscription.

Dauribeau had stripped me of all my collections. On quitting Sourabaya I entrusted to the gardener, Lahaie, eleven bread-fruit trees, and an equal quantity of roots and stumps of that valuable plant, which had kept perfectly well in potter's earth, and which might produce as many young trees. He promised to take the greatest care of them, and gave me a receipt for them.

Most of the ship's company were thrown into the prisons of the Tomogon of Sourabaya, from which they came out a little time after, some to be transferred to those of Batavia, and the others to remain with Dauribeau.

As for us, we quitted Sourabaya on the 24th of February.

This town is in the latitude of $7^{\circ} 14' 28''$ south, and longitude of $110^{\circ} 35' 43''$ east.

The variation of the compass there was $2^{\circ} 31' 14''$ west, and the dip 25° .

At length, after having undergone considerable fatigue, we arrived at Samarang in the morning of the 11th of March.

The commanding officer of the fort immediately carried us to the house of the Governor Overstraaten. The latter told us, that the head
fur-

surgeon of the hospital, M. Albegg, had prepared a lodging for us, and he desired us to go and occupy it; but what was our surprise when, having arrived at this surgeon's, he led us into one of the wards of his hospital, where he shewed us seven beds, which he said had been put up purposely for us! In this place there was neither table nor chairs. In vain we represented to him that we were not sick, and that we did not wish to become so in an hospital: his answer was, that, according to the governor's orders, he could not give us any other lodgings.

We were therefore under the necessity of having recourse to the governor, in order, if possible, to make him sensible of all the harshness of such proceedings towards men who, on their return from a long and fatiguing voyage, undertaken for the advancement of the arts and sciences, thought themselves entitled to a different reception among a civilized people. It was not, however, till after several hours parley, that he changed the order for our incarceration in an hospital. We were allowed to live near the centre of the town, and this was our prison.

A little time after we were permitted to go a demi-myriameter from Samarang, but with the restriction not to direct our steps towards the sea-side.

In travelling from Sourabaya to Samarang I had seen with surprize, in the markets of several villages, shops filled with little square, flat loaves of a reddish potter's earth, which the inhabitants call *tana ampo*. I had at first imagined that they might probably employ these for scouring their cloths; but presently I saw the natives chew them in small quantities, and they assured me that they made no other use of them.

In crossing the large rice plantations which we had met with at the foot of the mountains, the natives repeatedly pointed out to us fields of rice on declivities that were too sudden for the waters to lodge on them: here they cultivated a species of rice which, to thrive well, does not require to be in an inundated soil; but they take care to cultivate it only in the season when it is watered every day by copious rains.

I had already remarked in the Island of Java, on different heights, a great number of cocoanut trees, which, being stripped of their leaves, were dead as they stood. It had appeared to me rather astonishing to see so great a number of them in such a limited space, and I had not been able to divine the cause of this; but at last I was informed by several inhabitants of the hills situated at a little distance to the north-west of Samarang, where I saw a great many of
those

those cocoa-nut trees, that they had been struck by lightning: these people had been witnesses of the fact, and they told me that the same thing happened on a great many other heights in the island. In fact, those tall trees, thus insulated, are particularly exposed to the terrible effects of lightning; besides, the abundant sap with which they are filled contributes not a little to attract the electric matter.

On the 15th of April we learnt, that in a short time a packet was to sail from Batavia for Europe. The Governor of Samarang was pleased to allow two of us to wait upon the regency of Batavia, in order to ask for a passage on board of this vessel. We all equally burned with impatience to revisit our country; but it was necessary that chance should decide the matter. The lot fell to Citizens Riche and Legrand, and on the 6th of May they set off for Batavia.

On the 18th, twelve days after, the Governor of Samarang directed us to repair to the same place, where, in order to return to France, we were to wait till there was another opportunity than that of the packet which I have just mentioned; for it was even very doubtful whether Riche and Legrand would find room on board of her.

Several Dutchmen who took an interest about

us, informed us, that the fleet in which we indulged the hope of going to Europe was not to fail for six or seven months; and they assured us, that it was not probable that there would be before that period any other opportunity for us to return to our country. The dysentery which I had caught in the marshes of the Strait of Bouton made me fear that I should experience a return of it in the midst of the marshes of Batavia, the exhalations from which are still more insalubrious: besides, Batavia is so pernicious an abode to most Europeans, especially during the first twelve months that they inhabit it, that out of a hundred soldiers who arrive from Europe, there commonly die ninety within the year; the rest, who have become a little insured to the climate, drag on a languishing existence. The other Europeans who there enjoy all the comforts of opulence, do not perish in so frightful a proportion; but with the scanty allowance that was granted to us as prisoners of war, we could not hope to procure ourselves there any other articles than those of the first necessity.

Citizen Piron and myself did not obtain permission to go to Batavia till the moment of the departure of the Dutch fleet. Our companions in misfortune, Laignel, Ventenat, and Willaumez, set off to proceed thither; and the

moment they arrived, they were sent to Fort Tangaran, upwards of two myriameters from the town. Riche and Legrand, instead of procuring a passage in the packet that was shortly to sail, had been confined in Fort Ankee. However, about two months after, they had the good fortune to sail for the Isle of France, in a vessel that was carrying thither some prisoners taken on board of our privateers.

Dauribeau was not yet satisfied with having stripped me of my collections, but he requested the Governor of Samarang to take from me the manuscript containing the observations which I had made during the voyage in search of La Pérouse. In vain I remonstrated against this violation of the most sacred of all property: nevertheless, on the 28th of July, Governor Overstraaten gave orders for examining my baggage, which he had caused to be sealed up a month before; but fortunately my journal escaped these researches.

Dauribeau, who had lately arrived at Samarang in order to treat with the governor respecting the sale of the ships belonging to our expedition, died there on the 22d of August.

The moment of the departure of the Dutch fleet was drawing near. Citizen Piron and I set out for Batavia on the 31st of August. We

had on board the vessel that carried us thither several Javanese, one of whom was in irons. His poor wife was seated beside him ; she had insisted on following him in his exile. We were overwhelmed with grief on learning from the mouth of this unhappy man the cause of his ruin ; he told us, that his name was Piromongolo, and that he belonged to the village of Calibongou, which is under the dependency of the government of Samarang ; he had paid three hundred and fifty rix-dollars to be one of the *mantrées* of that village, but another inhabitant had supplanted him by giving a larger sum ; and those who had received his money, instead of restoring it to him, got rid of him by banishing him to Ceylon, where he was to be shut up like a great many other inhabitants of the Moluccas, whom the Dutch sacrifice to their revenge, or to their pretended political interests. Among the wrongs that had been heaped on his head, they accused him, he told us, of being a forcerer : this poor man acknowledged to us with much ingenuous simplicity that he knew nothing of the matter himself ; but that, at all events, he could affirm, that those who had robbed him of his three hundred and fifty rix-dollars were far more dangerous forcerers than he was.

The Dutch East-India Company has fixed at

a mo-

a moderate sum the allowance that they grant to the different governors in the Island of Java; but they tolerate the abuses resulting from the very ample compensation which most of them find means to procure, by levying on the natives contributions much heavier than those which should be thrown into the Company's stores, and converting the surplus to their own emolument.

The Chinese are, in a manner, the only persons employed in the manufacture of sugar. They make scarcely any sugar-candy; and they have not permission to sell it, except to the governor, who purchases it on account of the Dutch East-India Company; but he frequently forces these unfortunate Chinese to let him have it at half the price which he charges the Company; nevertheless they obtain it at a very cheap rate, about twenty centimes for each demi-kilogram.

The contributions, which the governors receive in money, yield them a pretty large profit, when, keeping this specie, they reimburse the Company in bills of exchange. They could, in this manner, gain twenty per cent. at the period of my stay in the Island of Java.

The appointment of the natives to different places is also another source of fortune which

many of the governors and residents contrive to turn to a very good account.

On the 2d of September we cast anchor in the road of Batavia.

After we had remained on board two days, the commanding officer in this road carried us on shore, and we were immediately sent to Fort Ankee, which is situated only a demi-myriameter to the westward of the town. We were allotted the apartment that had been occupied by our companions in misfortune, Riche and Legrand.

On all sides we were surrounded by morasses, which render this abode very unhealthy; it is, however, much less so than the town, where, at low water, the tides leave uncovered, in a great number of canals, a blackish mud, from which the heat of the sun draws emanations that are extremely pernicious. The morasses of Ankee, on the contrary, were covered with different plants, so close to each other that they resembled beautiful meadows in full vegetation. From the bottom of the stagnant waters were seen rising a great number of grasses, rushes, peltated water-lilies, &c.; and the intervals which these different plants left between them were filled with great quantities of *pistia fratiates*, which, keeping on the surface of the water by means of the air-vesicles with which

which

which its leaves are provided at their base, absorbed in a great measure the deleterious miasmata as they rose from the mire, to change them, as is well known, into respirable air, with the help of the rays of the sun; and this transmutation is principally owing to the *pistia*; for experience has shewn, that it so powerfully counteracts the decomposition of stagnant waters, that fishes kept in a small quantity of water, where they would perish at the expiration of a few days, live therein a long time, if its surface be covered with this singular plant, each of which occupies a space of nearly a decimeter square.

These marshes serve as a haunt to enormous serpents of the species called *boa constrictor*. There came one pretty regularly every four or five days, and carried off some poultry from the fowl-house of a publican in the neighbourhood of Fort Ankee, at whose house we had been allowed to make our meals. This publican was an extremely rough-tempered man. When he missed a fowl, he immediately taxed with dishonesty an old slave, to whom the care of his fowl-house was entrusted; and without feeling any pity for this unfortunate creature, he ordered him fifty strokes with a rattan every time that a hen disappeared: but one day the thief was discovered; it was a *boa constrictor* snake

snake that had swallowed a remarkably large hen, and became so swelled that he was unable to get out through the opening by which he had introduced himself into the fowl-house: the slave then took his revenge for the blows which he had received, and cut him into several pieces. The hen that was taken out of his stomach had entered it head foremost: she had undergone no alteration. The snake was of a middling size, for it was only four meters in length; but a few days after, some Javanese killed at a little distance another, which was ten meters long. It appears that this one did not amuse himself much in eating poultry. There was found in his stomach a kid that weighed a myriagram and a half.

The river which runs at the foot of Fort Ankee is frequented by alligators. One day I saw one of the largest size advance into the middle of a group of children who were swimming in this river. He immediately seized one of them, and disappeared; nevertheless, a few days after, some other children came and bathed in the same place.

During the last two months of our stay at Ankee, four officers belonging to the French privateer the *Modeste*, came to reside in the fortress where we were detained. Their presence, in some degree, softened our captivity:

they

they had been made prisoners of war on board of a Dutch ship, a few days after they had been in possession of her.

The Fort Major, who came to us very often, informed us of the death of the Purser of the Recherche, named Girardin. It was discovered that this person was a woman, as had been suspected from the beginning of our voyage, although she had every appearance of a man. It appears that the desire of gratifying her curiosity had in a great measure determined her to undertake this voyage. She left in France a very young child.

The *Nathalie* corvette, with Citizen Riche on board¹, had been dispatched from the Isle of France to Batavia, in order to claim our ships from the regency; but on her arrival in the road, this corvette was detained for five months under the guns of two Dutch ships of war, and she could obtain no other satisfaction than that of carrying away the persons belonging to our expedition who were in confinement, and a few other Frenchmen, prisoners of war.

At length, on the 29th of March, 1795, we set sail for the Isle of France.

It was high time that I should quit the morasses, in the middle of which Fort Ankee is built; for I had, for upwards of a month, been attacked

tacked by a dysentery, which was making very rapid progress. But as soon as I breathed a pure air, my complaint diminished from day to day*.

On the 7th of May, I arrived at the Isle of France. I very frequently visited its high mountains, and observed their productions, which are extremely diversified.

There had not yet been any opportunity of which I could avail myself to return to my country, when General Malartic sent to France the *Minerve*, the command of which he entrusted to Citizen Laignel, one of my companions in misfortune. I embarked on board this vessel, which set sail from the Isle of France, on the 20th of November.

It is to be remarked, that in standing to the north north-west, from the latitude of 25° north, and longitude of 31° east, we saw, for a space of upwards of a hundred and forty myriameters, the sea covered with a prodigious quantity of sea-weeds, of the species called *filiceans*; these indicate some very considerable shoals where they grow. This research well deserves to fix the attention of navigators.

On

* The Reader who may be desirous of seeing a particular description of this unhealthy country, will be amply gratified by perusing the eleventh and twelfth Chapters of Cook's First Voyage, contained in *Hacquetworth's Collection*, from page 320 to page 362. A

On the 12th of March, 1796, we anchored off the Isle de Bas, and shortly after I repaired to Paris.

I soon learnt that my collections in Natural History had been conveyed to England. The French Government immediately claimed them. Sir Joseph Banks, the President of the Royal Society of London, seconded this claim with all the energy that was to be expected from his well-known love of the sciences; and in a little time after I had the happiness, in receiving them, to find myself enabled to make known the natural productions, which I observed in the different countries that I visited during the course of this voyage.

The bread-fruit trees, which I had entrusted to the gardener Lahaie, have been conveyed to the Isle of France, with some others which that gardener cultivated; some have been sent to Cayenne, and others to Paris, where they have been deposited in the hot-houses of the *Jardin des Plantes*.

VOCABULARY

OF THE

MALAY LANGUAGE.

ABLE (to be)	Bolai
About, round	Bounder
Accompany (to)	Tourout fama
According to which.....	Saya
Accustom (to)	Biaffa
Adieu	Tabai
Adulterer.....	Gendach
<i>Echymene grandiflora</i>	Malafouec
After, <i>prep.</i>	Commedian, diblacan
After, <i>ad.</i>	Commeden
Again	Laguee
Already	Souda, abis
Age.....	Howmour S. S.
Agreeable.....	Socanagnia
Air, wind	Anging
Alas.....	Leffon
Alligator.....	Boayo
Almost.....	Amper
Aloes	Seeda, boaya
Alone	Candieree
Alum	Taneafis
Also	Eeto laguee, laguee

Although

Although	Meiskee
Always	Sela mangucea
Amals (to)	Pungot
Among	Sama fama
Anana	Ananas, nanes
Anchor	Sao, bassa
Anchor (to)	Kredgia bassa
Anciently	Dolo
Angry (to be)	Mara, gueguer
<i>Anona maricata</i>	Anona
Another	Lain
Answer (to)	Megnuot
Ant	Smouth
Appetite	Laper
Apply (to)	Taro
Approach (to)	Deeat
<i>Areka</i>	Pinang
Army	Bariffan
Arnotto	Cafombo cling
Aromatic	Vangnee, bahai
Arrack	Zopee
Arrange (to)	Ator
Arrear (in)	Dec blacon
Arrive (to)	Daran, poulan
Ashes	Aboo
Affassin	Boonoo craw
Assamble (to)	Sama roopa
Affle (to)	Tara tyaga S. S.
Affuredly	Sacalee
As soon as	Kalo
As this	Beguiton
At length	Lama, lama
Attach (to)	Eecet
Attempt (to)	Tchooba tchooba
Attention (to give)	Dgiaga

Avow (to)	Menauo
Awake (to)	Bangon
Awake (to be)	Sooda bangon
<i>Azederac (melia)</i>	Foola moorgatee
Back	Blackagnia
Backside (the)	Diblaao
Bad (wicked)	Booffoe
Bag	Caroon
Baling out the water in a canoe (instrument for)	Tamba
Bamboo	Pring, bamboo
Bomboo (the young shoots of) good to make sweetmeats ..	Ribbon
Bark, a vessel	Prau
Bark, for tanning	Cayoo bounce
Bark (to)	Gongouh
Barter (to)	Toukar fama
<i>Bafalla rubra</i>	Gandola
Basket	Tampat
Bat	Bouroo ticooffe
Bathe (to)	Mandee, clear dee aer
Be (to)	Ada
Beard	Couder
Beat (to)	Pocol
Bed	Tambat teenor
Bedeck (to)	Pakar bagons
Bee	Taon madoo
Bee-hive	Roma laon
Beef	Sampee
Before	Dee mooea
Before (in time)	Dolo
Beggar	Oran minte
Begin (to)	Molac
Belch (to)	Ato

Believe (to)	Cokeera, perkiaia
Bell (a little)	Loodgin kitkill
Bellows	Tampar
Belly (the)	Prot
Beloved	Sooda tchinta
Below	Dee baooa
Bet (to) wager.....	Betaro
Betel.....	Seeree
Betray (to)	Canblenghen
Better	Labai Labae
Bewitch (to)	Taver
Big	Kaffar
<i>Bilimbi A-verrhoa</i>	Blimbing
Bill of a bird	Saran bouroo
Bird.....	Bouroo
Bit, piece.....	Saporo
Bite (to)	Gueeguce
Bitter	Pail
Black	Eetan
Blackguard	Oran adjar
Bladder	Tampat kinkin
Bleed (to).....	Sagara
Blend (to)	Bouta
Blood	Dara
Blow (a)	Tanpalea
Blow (to).....	Tihope
Blow the nose (to)	Kouting lelen
Blue	Biroo
Body (the)	Bodar
Boil (to)	Bordee
Bone	Toulau
Book	Boucon quitape
<i>Beraffus flabelleformis</i>	Leutor
Born (to be).....	Delan deea dona
Borrow (to).....	Pegnien

Bow (a)	Pana
Bosom (the)	Soufoo, tetai
Bosom (extremity of the)	Pintel
Boy	Boudgian
Box (a), trunk	Patee
Box (to) cuff	Cambeleng
Brains (the)	Outac
Brave	Branee oran branee
Breech	Pentat
Bread	Rotce
Bread-fruit	Boa focan
Bread-fruit (wild)	Boa timbol
Break (to)	Pata
Break open (to)	Tindifs
Breakfast (to)	Makan, pagule
Breast	Dada
Breasts (the)	Soufoo
Brick	Battoo keddo
Bridge	Djanbatan
Bridle	Kandalee
Bring (to)	Baoua, kiery
Bristled	Bagnia ramboo
Brittle	Lacas pitchia
Broil (to)	Pangan haker
Broom	Sappoo
Broth	Caldae
Brothel	Poporket
Brother	Soudera
Brush (a)	Seecat, seeca
Buckle (garter)	Kanabau
Buckles	Kandging
Bag	Coutoo lampat ledor
Buffalo	Corboo
Ball	Lomboo
Bandle	Bonkooan

Burn one's self (to)	Bauan
Bury (to)	Tanam
Buy one's self (to)	Fountonlee
But	Tapai
Butterfly	Koupoo, kopo kopo
Buttons	Kanling kain

Cable	Talee fao
Cabriolet	Crela fias
Calabash	Leboo pandang
<i>Calamus aromaticus</i>	Dringo
Call (to)	Panguil
Call him	Souroo panquil
Candle	Linen
Cannon	Mariam
Canoe	Prau
Cardamun (small)	Cardamoungo
Cards (game at)	Cartoo
Carefs (to)	Goffo
Carry (to)	Peecol
Cashew	Pinang
Cassava	Cassava
Castrate (to)	Kabiree
<i>Casuarina</i>	Cayo samara
Cat	Koutchien, toussa
Cattapa, or <i>Terminalia Mo-</i> <i>luccensis</i>	Catapan
Century (a)	Seratus taen
Certainly	Paste, foungo
Chagrin	Saket atee
Chaffing-dish	Kren
Chair	Crosse
Charcoal	Arena
<i>Chalcas Camunung</i>	Kamounce
Chalk	Kappar blanda

Cheap	Moura
Cheek (the)	Pipee
Cheefe	Kedioo
Child, male or female	Anak
Child (woman with)	Bonting
Chin	Diangot
<i>China radin</i>	Gadon
Church	Grifgia
Chinefe	Oran kina
Choofe (to)	Pilee
Cinerecus gray	Aboo
Cinnamon	Cayoo manus
Circle	Bouder
Claw	Tangan
Clay	Lambac
Cleft (a)	Polon
Climb (to)	Naik
Clock	Londgin
Cloth	Caguee
Cloud	Mega
Clove tree	Kenkai
Coach	Creta toutop
Cocoa nut	Kalap, Klapa
Cocoa nut (to extract the juice of)	Gayoo
Coffee	Coffee
Coition (the act of)	Tioukee
Cold	Denguin, diguin
Cold (a)	Patoof
Cold (to catch)	Pitie
Collect (to)	Ambel
Colour	Roupa
Comb (a)	Ciffar
Comb (to)	Ciffar rambout
Combustion	Bessar apee

Come (to)	Datan, marce, poulen
Complain (to)	Kredgia bai
Conduct (to)	Baua
Contrary (on the)	Lain
Cook (to), to dress meat	Massae
Copper	Tombaga
Corn	Bras blanda, gandoum
<i>Corypha umbraculifera</i>	Saribon
Cotton	Benan
Cough (a)	Batoo
Cough (to)	Batoo
Count (to), to reckon	Ecton
Cover	Clombar
Cow	Sampee paranpouan
Cowardice	Leffoo
Crawl (to)	Dgialan caia oular
Cricket (a species of)	Yanrek
Crooked	Benko
Crow	Krangnian
Crush (to)	Toremboo
Cry (to), to shout	Batreia
Cucumber	Timon
Cunning	Pinter
Cup for drinking	Tchanger
Cushion	Bantal
Cut (to)	Potan, todgiam
Cuttle fish	Eecan pognia batoo
<i>Cynometra cauliflora</i>	Nam nam
Dagger	Crifs
Dance (to)	Tandae
Dare (to)	Branee
Dark	Kouran tran
Darkness	Glap glap
Day	Aree, pagniaree

Day (it is already)	Souda fiam
Day before yesterday	Kalamaren daloo
Day after to-morrow	Louffa
Deaf	Oran toulee
Dear (high priced)	Mehal
Death	Matce
Deflower (to)	Ambel praoen loller
Deceive (to)	Kamblau
Deep	Dalam
Defend (to)	Laron
Demand (to)	Minta tagnia
Deny (to)	Trada menauo
Depart (to)	Piguee
Descend (to)	Touron
Desire (to)	Kepegnai
Dew	Oumboung
Dexterous	Biffa
Diamond	Inten
Diarrhœa	Saket bouan aer
Die (to)	Matai
Die (to), to tinge	Taheil
Difficult	Touan ala, loueram allai
Dissolution, death	Souda matai
Dishonest	Leng tracaffi ormel
Diligent	Naguin
Dine (to)	Comp, makan ftenga aree
Dip (to)	Siouroop
Dirt	Lumpor, cotor
Discover (to)	Bouka
Ditch	Benlin
Do (to)	Kredgia
Do this	Kredgia itoo
Dog	Andgin
<i>Dolichos tuberosus</i>	Bongonan
Dollar (Rix)	Real companee

Doubtless	Passee
Draw a cork (to)	Tchioboo
Dream	Menimbee
Dream (to)	Mnimpee
Drefs	Packian
Drefs (to)	Packian, pakai
Drop	Tetais
Drink (to)	Meenum
Drunk	Maboo
Dry	Souda cring
Dry (to)	Cring
Duck	Bebai
Dull, heavy	Brat
Dumb	Tra biffa cata
Dwell (to)	Tengal
Ear	Kopeng, kophone
Ear (softly in the)	Bifce bifce
Ear-picker	Gorep kopeng
Ear-piercer	Ouber kopeng
Ear-rings	Craboo
Earth (fome)	Tana
Earth-nut	Katian djapan
Eafily	Gampan
Eafy	Trada fouffa
Eaft	Vetan
Eat (to)	Maken
Ebony	Cayoo aram
Egg	Talor
Egg-plant	Teron
Elegant	Bagoos
Elephant	Gadia
Ell (a fort of), about two feet	Ello
Elfewhere	Lain, dee lain lampat
Emetic	Obal moutce

Emperor	Suffanam
End, conclusion	Abdis
End, extremity	Alos
Enemy	Mouffo
Enlighten (to)	Tran
Enough	Souda
Enter (to)	Maffoc dee dalam
Entertainment	Aree bassar
Entire	Baftee
Envelop (to)	Boukor
Equal	Sama fama
<i>Epidendrum</i>	Angree
Erection (to have an)	Natchiam
Esteem (to)	Bagnia tchinta
Eternity	Por flamagnia
Evening	Soree
Every day	Saree aree
Every where	Dee fanee fanee, koulee lang
Evil	Ishot
Examine (to)	Tagnee
Excuse (an)	Caffo ampoo
Execute (to), to punish	Oucoum
Excrement	Tai
Eye	Mata
Eye-lid	Ourat
Eye-brow	Haliffe

Face, countenance	Mouka
Fade (to)	Krain, koing
Faint (to)	Yalouffa
Faith	Atec
Fall (to)	Guiatoo
False (it is)	Djousta
Falsity	Djousta
Far	Djiacee

Fart (to)	Kentout
Farthing	Keppoo
Fashion	Patoot
Fat, subst.	Gommock
Fathom	Sato deppa
Fatigue (to)	Lessoo
Father	Papa
Fault	Sela
Fear	Coquet, takot
Fear (to)	Takot
Feather	Penan, bouloo, boulougoufa
Female (a), a woman	Parampouan
Fetch (to)	Kredgia bai
Fever	Deman
Few	Sidequil
Figure	Monka
Find (to)	Dapal
Fine, must	Denda
Fight (to)	Baealayer
Filled	Penoo
Fine, very fine ..	Bagous
Finger	Gedgee, yaree
Fire	Aper
First	Labeedaulo
Fish	Jean
Fish (to)	Ambel eecan
Fish-hook	Pantchien
Fishing-net	Djiohon
Flat	Samarata
Flavour	Enze
Flea	Couton andgin
<i>Flagellaria indica</i>	Rotan outan
Flame	Mniala
Flesh	Daguin
Flog (to)	Pocol

Flower

Flower	Comban bounga
Flower (to)	Comban
Fly (a)	Lalar fe
Fly (to), run away	Laree celan
Flying squirrel, <i>squirrelus fajitta</i> , Vello	
Fold a napkin (to)	Leepa ferbetta
Follow (to)	Thinda tourout
Fool	Bodo, oran quila, guendan
Foot	Kakee
Forget (to)	Loupa
Fountain	Summur
Free	Merdica
Friend	Sobat, peronpouan
Fresh	Denquin
Friday	Aree diemat
Fried	Goring
Frighten (to)	Cacquet
Frog	Codac
Front	Alis
Fruit	Bouffa bona
Fulfil (to)	Kredgia penon
Full	Penon

Gain (to)	Onto
Gallant	Halus
Gallop (to)	Dialan toll
Gall nuts	Madia kanai
Garden	Goben
Garlic	Bæouonan penti
Gate	Pinton
Gay	Enac atee
Generous	Paffaran
Gesture	Tinkagnia
Give (to)	Cassée
Give way (to)	Lepafe

Glas (window)	Kermins
Glutton	Bagnia makan
Go (to)	Dialan piguee
Go along	Soarby
Goat	Cambing
God	Toucan ala, touaron allai
Gold	Mafs
Gold lace	Pafmin
Good	Bahai, tailoo enac
Gourd	Dierro bassar
Grafshopper	Balang
Grater	Proudan
Grate (to)	Parot
Grates	Trabolai trima, per kiouma
Green	Idgioo, ougan
Grease	Gemmuck
Greasy heels	Toulan eekan
Great	Bassar, tinguee
Grieve (to)	Saguet atec
Grimace	Tinka
Grind (to)	Tumboe, toulboe
Groin of a woman	Eetet
Guard (to keep)	Djaga
Guard (to)	Simpan
Guide	Tonio dialan
Gums (the)	Eekan guiguee
Gunpowder	Obat passan
Gypsum	Toufan

Hack (to)	Kinkian
Half	Saparoo, flinga
Hair	Rambout
Hair of the private parts	Kembout
Hammer	Pocol Bettee
Hand	Tanguan guenai

Handkerchief	Sapoo tangan, linfo
Handle (to)	Pegan
Hang (to)	Ganton
Happy	Stamat, Beronton
Harbour	Moora
Hard	Cras
Hardware	Toocan clinton
Harem	Seller
Hat	Toppee
Hatchet	Camba
Hate (to)	Benkee, marat
Have (I)	Ako ado
Head (the)	Capala
Health	Slamet
Health (to be in good)	Adee bai
Hear (to)	Dingher
Heart (the)	Yanton
Heat	Panas
Heavy	Brat
<i>Heliastes ifera</i>	Boa radja
Hall	Nooraca
Hen	Ayam
Herb	Roompot
Here	Dee feenee
<i>Hernandia ovigera</i>	Cayou radja
<i>Hibiscus siliaceus</i>	Ocaroo
High	Tinguee
Him	Deea
Hire (to)	Tero
Hire a carriage (to)	Sewan crete
His, her, their	Poognia, depeognia
His own	Poognia
History	Kireeta
Hog	Babic
Hold (to)	Pegan dee tangan

Hole.....	Looka, loban
Hole (to make a)	Kredgia loban
Honest	Casfee ormat
Honey	Madoo
Honour.....	Ormat
Hook (wooden) for carrying burthens	Teeantolan
Hope.....	Keera
Horn.....	Tandoo
Horfe	Kouda
Hot	Pamas
Hour.....	Pocol
Hour's walk.....	Sato djaum
Houfe	Rouma
House of (at the)	Sama
How.....	Saya
How much	Baropa
However	Mouftee
Howl (to)	Boubonee
Humid	Baffa
Hump-backed	Pounko
Hungry (to be)	Lappar
Hunting (to go a)	Peeguee passan
Husband.....	Pananteen lakee
Huffy.....	Sendel

I	Ako, baita, goa
Jaw bone	Deguin gueeguee
Jealous	Gembououan
Idea	Pakeeran
Jew	Chemaos
If, when,	Kalo
Ignorant	Bodoc
Imitate (to)	Teanotan
Immediately	Secaran

Immoveable	Trada goian
Impatient	Trataon
Impertinent	Brauee
Impossible	Traboulai
Impotent, of a man,	Traboulai kredgia apapa
In, within	Didalam
In spite of	Mosquee
In the mean time	Secaran
Inch	Dgenpol
Inconvenient	Souflo
Indigo	Neela
Inebriate (to)	Maboo
Infamous	Trada Atmalooqua
Infected	Bouflo bagnia
Inhabit (to)	Tingal
Inherit (to)	Tapat, passae
Ink	Tinta
Injury	Makee
Innocent	Trada fals
Insects	Taaoum
Infipid	Tra enack
Instruct (to)	Adiar
Intelligent	Oran pinda
Invent (to)	Dapat
Inundate (to)	Banguir
Inundation	Banquer
Join (to)	Kredgia fama fama
Joined together	Diudee
Iron	Baifce
Iron linen (to)	Streka
Irritate (to)	Kredgia mals
Isinglass	Andioor
Island	Pouloo
Itch (the)	Garo
Itch (to)	Kretchia, main main

Ivory	Toolan gadia
Just	Batol
Keep (to)	Simpan
Key	Kounkee
Kicking of a horse	Soppa
Kill (to)	Touffoo
King	Sultan, radja
Kingdom	Ramee
Kiss (to)	Caffeeteeoum, teeoum
Kiss my breech	Guuelapantat
Kitchen	Dapor
Knave	Oran merkiouree
Knees (the)	Loutoo
Knife	Piffoo
Knit (to)	Mendgeait caufs
Knock (to)	Tendifs
Know (to)	Kanaille
Labour (to)	Petchiol
Lake	Aer bassar
Lame	Pintchau
Lance	Tomba
Language	Leeda
Laugh (to)	Tataoua
Lay eggs (to)	Batalor
Lazy	Malafs
Lead	Teema-eetan
Leaf	Dawn, Blaye
Lean on the elbow (to)	Soungoura
Leap (to)	Bloongiat, blumpa
Leaf	Bea
Lecch	Linta
Left (the)	Keeree
Leg	Caeto

Lemon	Dierro affam
Lend (to)	Pecundjoun, Pignian
Lath (to) to gird	Eecal cras talce pot
Lefs	Kouran
Letcher	Sondel
Letter, dispatch	Sourat
Libertine	Branee fama paranpouan
Lick (to)	Queelet
Lie (to), tell a lie,	Djousta
Lie down (to)	Tidoran
Lie in (to)	Branan, clouar, anac
Life	Idop
Light, <i>subst.</i>	Tran, seeam
Light, <i>adj.</i>	Trada brat
Lightning	Biglap
Lime	Kappor
Limestone	Bateo kappor
Limpet	Lepas
<i>Limonia trifoliata</i>	Mekanthil, oo diero kitkel
Linen	Baran
Lion	Singo
Lip	Beeber
Liquor	Zopee manis
Lip, price	Cayoo manis blanda
Little, small,	Kitkil, indock
Live (to)	Helap
Lizard	Kikia
Lock	Ma cuondgee
Locksmith	Toukan coundgee
Loloe (the)	Blacan
Long	Pagnean
Looking glass	Katchia keamline
Loosen (to)	Lapafs
Loss (to)	Eelan
Loss at play (to)	Kala

Love (to)	Tchinta, fouka
Love	Tchinta
Loufe	Coutoo
Lungs	Paroo
Mace	Comban palu
Maidenhead	Praoen
Man	Oran, ooran, lakee lakee
Manage (to)	Simpan
Mangofstan	Mangoustan
Mark, sign	Tanda
Marriage	Kaven
Marriageable	Sooda birace
Marrow, pith	Gommock, pougna toolan
Marry (to)	Kaven
Master	Touan
Mat	Ticker
Mat of rattan	Ticker lambet
Match, wick,	Soumboo
Mattress	Combefs
Me	Goa, ako, beta
Meagre	Kouroos
Meal, flour,	Dabon
Mean, low,	Molayo tabala
Measure (to)	Oukor
Meat, food,	Dagueen
Medicine	Obat
Member	Badan
Menfes of women	Dapat boolen, tcheemoor kein
Merchant	Oran dgional markedee
Mercury, quickfilver,	Aer pera
Messenger	Kirriman
Metal	Tamboga
<i>Michelia champaca</i>	Canangan
Middle	Ditingan

Midwife	Paranpouan brana
Milk	Aer souffoo
Milk (to)	Deppo
Mine	Pougnia
Miracle	Eran
Misery	Kiffieu
Misfortune	Kielaka
Mistake (to)	Souda fala, trada betol
Mistress	Gnien, guorguia
Mix ()	Chiemper
Mock (to)	Kredgia malo
Moment	Sabantar
Monday	Aree fineu
Money	Ouan
Money (a piece of) of the value of two French <i>sous</i>	Kouper pera, ouan veroo
Money (piece of) value twelve French <i>sous</i>	Soucoo
Money (piece of) value six French <i>sous</i>	Satali
Monkey	Mougniel
<i>Monocolus polyphemus</i>	Mimee
Month	Boulan
Moon	Boulan
More	Labee
<i>Morinda citrifolia</i>	Bancoudoo
Mortar, (wooden, for rice) ..	Loumpan
Mother	Maï, ma, maina
Mould, hoariness,	Bouffoc
Mount (to)	Naik
Mountain	Gounan
Moufe	Toucouffe patee
Mouth	Moulot, mouloo
Much	Segala, bagnia tatala
Mulatto	Groubiak

Mulatto (Indian)	Leplap
<i>Mus palmarum</i>	Ticouffe
Muscle	Ourat
Mushroom	Deeamoor
Music	Mainan
Musket	Pedal, fuapan
Muskito	Yamoc
Must (it)	Mittee
Mustard	Savee
Mutter (to)	Kambian blanda
My	Pougnia
Nail (a)	Pacoo
Nail, claw	Kookoo
Naked	Tangluian
Name (to)	Panguil, pouranama
Naftiness	Cotor
Nafty	Theoaka
<i>Nauclea orientalis</i>	Beneal
Navigate (to)	Blayer
Near this	Decat feenee
Necessary (it is)	Mitfee kredgia
Necessary (it is not)	Traouffa
Neck (the)	Leher
Needle	Dgienem
Neglect (to)	Loupas
Negligent	Malas
Neg, pour	Devat
Never	Pougnia homoor
News	Kereeta
Niece	Tchiao tchioo
Night	Malam
Nine-plus (to play at)	Ana kegue
No	Beucan, trada, tida
Noble (a)	Touan beilar

Nobody	Trada oran
Noife	Glouadagan
Noon	Doua bles pocal, flingee aree
North	Nalor
Nofe	Eedon
Nofegay	Comban
Not	Trada
Nothing	Trada
Nourish (to)	Caffi maken
Nut	Beequee
Nutmeg (common)	Pala fabram
Nutmeg (long)	Pala, lakee lakee

Ober (to)	Dinquer
Obliged to you (much)	Trema caffee
Obtain (to)	Dapet
Odd, uneven,	Benke
Of	Dec, decree
Offer (to)	Mao caffee
Officer	Alferus
Often	Bagnia kalee
Oil	Mineac
Old	Toua
Old man	Oran toua
Old woman	Meme toue
On high	Tinguee Keates
Once	Sakalee
One-eyed	Bouta fato
Onion	Baouan, haouan mara
Open (of)	Bouca
Opium	Amphion
Opposite, over against,	Dimouka docat
Or	Ke
Orange	Djeto meli
Order (to)	Soua

Ordinary	Slamagua
Ornament	Beda
Owe (to)	Ootau
Oxalis	Galingalling lana
Oyster	Teeram
Pace	Petcha
Paddle	Pagayo
Paint	Borreï
Paint	Chet
Pair	Paffan
Pair of shoes	Sato paffan fapadoo
<i>Pandanus</i>	Pandang
Pale	Poulchiak
Pantaloons	Caffan
Papaw tree	Papaye
Pardon	Ampoo
Parrot	Loree
Part (some), share	Dee mana, mana
Partake (to)	Baguee baguee
Pas (to)	Guiabrau, piko
Paste, size	Kantgin
Path	Dialam kitkee
Passion (to be in a)	Mara
Pavement of brick	Batoo bin
Pay (to)	Baïar
Peace	Abis pram
Peacock	Boubo merac
Pearl	Mondec ara
Peasant	Oran dee gounon
Peel (to)	Clouar koulet
Permission	Anat
Penis	Bouloo
People	Bagain eran
Pepper	Merikra, lada

Perhaps	Brancalee
Perfuade (to)	Befankal
Pestle	Ana, ana troufibock
Pestle for rice	Ana lorempan
<i>Petroleum</i>	Miniec tana
Pewter	Teema
<i>Phalerz</i>	Koupo malam
Physician	Toucan obat, miftris bafar
Piafter	Real batore
Pick-axe	Brodjol
Picture	Gambar
Pierce	Kredgia loban
Pigeon	Bouroo dara
Pimento	Tchouabai
Pimento and onions (mixture of)	Sambal
Pimples	Binsol
Pin	Fenittee
Pinch (to)	Tchoubat
Pipe for smoking	Keoupa
Pipe or tunnel	Becacas
Place	Tampat
Plain (a)	Lappan
Plantain	Piffang
Plank	Papan
Plant	Tanaman
Play	Meinoo
Play (to)	Mim, main
Play at cards (to)	Main cartoo
Please (to)	Souea
Pleasure	Souca atai
Plot of ground	Oudgion tana
<i>Poinciana pulcherrima</i>	Bougna merac
Poison (to)	Radjuan
Polished, made smooth,	Litchen
Poltroon	Trada branco

Pomegranate	Delema
Poor	Mefquin
Porcupine	Landap
Pork (salt)	Gomnock babee
Porringer	Manco
Porter (a)	Bator
Poffefs (to)	Bugnia
Possible	Bancalec
Pot	Coalee
Potatoc	Kandam
Potatoc (sweet)	Kandaan
Potter's clay which the Java- nese eat	Tano ampo
Pour (to)	Taro
Powerful	Bai deeam
Prattler	Bagna, tchereeta
Prawn	Oudar dee loor
Pray (to)	Minta
Preach (to)	Mantcho
Precious	Bangnia rega
Predict (to)	Soulop
Prefer (to)	Candatee
Presently	Chabinter, bloum
Prick (to)	Touflo, paco paco
Prickle	Douree
Pride	Pfarat
Prince	Paeron
Private parts of a woman	Poukee
Private parts of a marriageable girl	Pepai
Private parts of an unmarried able girl	Nono
Prickish (to)	Dönges
Proud	Bedaran

Prudent	Oram diam
<i>Pfidia</i>	Goyave
Pull back (to)	Mundor
Pullet	Ayam mouda
Pulse	Ourat
Pun	Kredgia tetao
Punith (to)	Tchalaka
Purchase (to)	Blee
Pure	Nana
Purge	Obat clouar, obat kardgia perse prot
Purslain	Guelang
Push (to)	Tola
Put (to)	Taro terro
Quadruped	Binatan
Quarrel	Storee
Quarter	Prapat
Queen	Ratee
Quickly	Lacafs
Quit (to)	Tta tingal
Radish	Loba
Rain	Oudgian
Rain (to)	Oudgian
Raise (to)	Ancat
Rare	Eearang
Rash	Brance
Rat	Ticouffee
Rat (She)	Limpa
Rat (Mulk)	Slouriat
Rather	Labee lacas
Rattan (pieces of) for chairs, . windows, &c.	Ram
Rattan (the fruit of the)	Boa falee

Ray, a fish,	Eecan paras
Read (to)	Boo
Receive (to)	Dapat
Recite (to)	Taoa darilouer
Reconcile (to)	Kredgia betol
Red	Mara
Red (blood)	Trava toua
Redden (to)	Kredgia mara
Refuse (to)	Tra muaaona
Regard (to)	Leeat, tengo
Regret (to)	Saiam
Reign (to)	Printa
Rejoice (to)	Gueeran
Relate (to)	Acar
Relation, kindred,	Sanna
Release (to)	Kredgia beffar
Religion	Affal
Remain (to)	Tigal nantee
Remedy	Obal
Remember (to)	Eegnet
Render (to)	Caffee combalee
Repair (to)	Kredgia betal
Repast	Meka
Repent (to)	Getou
Repose (to)	Tidoran
Reproach (to)	Cerai
Resembling	Sama rouna
Resist (to)	Lavan
Respect (to)	Ormat
Respire (to)	Napas
Rest, remainder	Lebiguan
Refound (to)	Boubounce
Retain (to)	Pagan
Retard (to)	Nantee
Retire	Sourbai

Return (to)	Bolai
Reverence,	Slamat
Rhinoceros	Bodoc
Rhubarb	Calomba
Rice, dressed,	Nassée
Rice in the husk	Padée
Rice in grain	Brafs
Rice-ground	Sava
Ribbon	Feeta
Rich	Kaïa
Ridicule	Enee bolai tetaous
Right (the)	Kanan
Ring	Tchintchin, tchenkien
Ripe	Matan
Rife (to)	Bangon
River	Aer kalee
Rivulet	Kalee kilkil
Road, way,	Dialan
Roast (to)	Goring, backar
Rock (a)	Batoc beffat
Rod	Seecca
Rogue	Bankfat
Roll (to)	Goulon
Rope	Talee
Root	Acar
Rose	Combang maouer
Rose bush	Pohon maouer
Rosin	Damar
Rotten	Bouffoue
Round	Bouder
Row (to)	Daioo
Rub (to)	Goiïo
Ruby	Meera
Run (to)	Laree
Rupee, thirty Dutch <i>flous</i> , pence	Roupia

Ruft	Cotor beffee
Ruffy	Cras
Sabre.....	Spadel, pedang
Sad	Oran fouffa
Saddle	Ababa
Saddle (to)	Ababa, kouda
Saffron (Indian)	Saffran
Sailor	Golo golo
Sale	Djoual
Saliva	Louda
Salt	Garam
Salt (to)	Garam
Saltpetre	Garam blanda
Salute (to)	Tabai
Same (the)	Etoo Djouga
Sand	Paffir
Sandal wood	Tchindana
Sattin	Kain fallin
Saturday	Aree septoo
Sauce	Koa
Save (to)	Laree
Savoury	Enac
Saw (a).....	Gradgiai, gregadgee
Saw (a wooden)	Nradgiac kayoo
Say (to)	Bilan, kata dekata
Scab	Coring
Scald (to)	Koupas
Scale.....	Tcrain
Scar	Louca
Scent	Vanguée, bao
Sciffers	Gounting
Scold (to)	Marat
Scorpion	Claban
Scratch (to)	Garó

Screw (cork)	Poutar, ouler
Sculptor	Toucan tcheit
Sea	Laot
Sea-shore	Pinguer laot
Seal, animal	Andgin laot
<i>Sebastena cordia</i>	Damn candal
Second	Arigna
Secret	Diom
See any thing (to)	Leeac apapa
Seed	Biguee, bitchee
Seek (to)	Kiaree
Sell (to)	Djoual
Send (to)	Teeram keeren
Senfible	Bagoia rouguee
Serious	Alem
Sermon	Santree
Servant	Oupas, boudac
Set (to), to lay	Peha
Several	Baguian
Sew (to)	Myndiaet
Shade	Baïam fombar
Shame	Maloo
Shameless	Trada maloo
Shark	Eekian kico kioo
Sharp, cutting	Tolalo ladgium
Sharp, sour	Podes
Shave (to)	Tchiouncour atchia
She	Coe
Shear (to)	Konting rambout
Sheep	Deimba
Shell	Kran, been
Shilling, six French / <i>den</i>	Salata
Shine (to)	Trau
Ship	Kepal
Shipwreck	Pitchia Kepal

Shirt	Kmedia
Shoe	Spadoo, guiapoo
Shoe (an old)	Quenella
Shoemaker	Toucan
Short	Pendee
Shorten (to)	Ktedria pendee
Shovel	Patiol
Shoulder	Ponda
Shudder	Kaguel
Shudder (to)	Pegan bakei bakei
Shut (to)	Taree nepas
Shut up	Toutop
Sigh (to)	Toulis namana
Sign (to)	Tandagna
Silence	Decam fadja
Silent (to be)	Pandiam
Silk	Soutra
Silk (cloth of)	Kainfoutra
Silver	Pera
Since	Seela magna
Since yesterday	Daree kalamaren
Sincere	Tradjonita
Sing (to)	Migniaguee
Siroop	Telefs
Sister	Souderania fouee
Sit down (to)	Doudoo
Skeleton of a man	Pougna toulan oran matai
Skilful	Biffac
Skin	Coulet
Skreen agaiust the wind	Tchenela
Sky (the)	Laoughit
Slave	Lafeur
Sleep	Enae teedar
Sleep (to)	Teed r
Slide (to)	Leitebin

Slit	Poton
Small	Bougnia
Smoke	Acep
Snake	Oular
Snake, <i>boa constrictor</i>	Oular fuouan
Sneeze (to)	Ouain
Snore (to)	Mongoro
Snotty	Ignus
Soap	Sabon
Soap tree (the fruit of the)	Larac
Sober	Oran pendium
Social	Souce fobat
Soft	Lembec
Softly	Plan plan
Solder	Patree
Soldier	Soregnee
Solely	Riouma
Solid	Cras
Some	Apapa
Some one	Oran
Sometimes	Beronkalee
Song	Migniaguee
Soot	Affap
Sorcerer	Bankfat pagnoua
Sorrel	Sorree
Sort	Reape
Soul (the)	Dgiva
Sound, noise,	Babouee
Sour	Affam
South	Keedoi
Sow (to)	Tanun
Sow (a)	Babec paranpouan
Span	Queelan
Speak (to)	Cata, belae
Spark	Medala

Species, fort,	Roupa
Sphinx	Koupoa foree
Spider	Laoua laoua
Spit (to)	Bouan louda, louda
Spitting box	Tampat louda
Split (to)	Poton
Spoon	Sendoc
Spoufe, husband or wife,	Penaulen
Spring (a), fountain,	Pandiourau
Stag	Rouffa
Stake (to)	Pana
Stammer (to)	Kago
Star	Bindan, bintan
Statue	Deos
Steril	Trada patana
Stick	Rotan, louca
Stiff	Bagous cras
Stink (to)	Bouffouc, baffin
Stir (to)	Gfian
Stirrop	Sango veddee
Stone	Batco gounan
Storm	Omba
Stool (to go to)	Berac
Stove	Ouadian
Strait	Sefak
Strangle	Gauton
Street	Guiabau
Straight	Batol
Stroke (to) as to stroke a cat ..	Poutre koutchien
Strong	Koat, cras
Study (to)	Adiar
Stupid	Oran bodo
Subsist (to)	Taken
Subtle	Alor
Succeed (to)	Bolai kredgia

Succulent	Enac
Suck (to)	Tioup
Suckle (to)	Mimim telai, missop
Suddenly	Secaram
Sugar (white)	Goula passer
Sugar (black or palm)	Gould eetan
Sugar-candy	Goula batoo
Sugar-cane	Touboo
Sulphur	Beleran
Sultan	Suldan
Sun	Mantarai
Sunday	Arimingo
Sup (to)	Makan foree
Superb	Bagma bagous
Supplicate (to)	Mindambon
Suppurate (to)	Lucat tatato colar
Sure, certain,	Souda passee
Surely	Songoo
Surprizing	Talalo eeran
Suspicious	Trada sobat, bleem canalam
Swallow, a bird,	Bouru sapapee
Swallow (to)	Talan
Swear (to)	Soumpan
Sweat	Cringote
Sweat (to)	Cringat
Sweet	Manis
Sweep (to)	Sappou
Sweetmeats	Manifang
Swim (to)	Brenan, touroo
Sword	Pedan
Table	Meguia, media
Taciturn	Teeda tchereeta
Tail	Bountol, ekor
Tailor	Toucan mindgeait

Taint (to)	Bossouc
Tallow	Gommock cambing
Take (to)	Ambel, pegan
Take away (to)	Picoulblaoua
Tamarind	Affam, boa affam
Tanner	Taucan coulat
Tardy	Tetalo lama
Tasse	Rassia
Tasse (to have a)	Raffagnia
Tea	Daun thai
Tear (a)	Nanguic
Tempest	Ombar bessar
Temples (the)	Pilingam
Tepid	Sangat
Tender, kind,	Laumaefs
<i>Terres fatale</i>	Soumouth poatree
Terminate (to)	Abio
Terror	Tacot
Testicles	Contot, bapler
Thank (to)	Trema cassée
Then	Commeden
There is	Ada
Therefore	Daree too
Thigh	Palia
Thin	Litchin
Thine	Koe pougnia
Thing, any thing,	Apapa
Think (to)	Peeker
Thirsty (to be)	Ahofs
This, that,	Eetoo
Thou	Ossai, koai, loo, deca
Thoughtless	Sarfar queela
Throw (to)	Lempar
Thunder	Gounder
Thunder (to)	Bekilop

Thursday	Aree comifs
Tickle (to)	Glee
Tie (to)	Eecat
Tiger	Sangal
Tile	Guender, patoo guenden
Time	Sampa
Time (long)	Lama
Timid	Trada tranee
Tippie (to)	Slamat menum
To-day	Arreinee
To-morrow	Bafs
Toad	Codoc
Tobacco	Tambaco
Together	Sama fama
Tomb	Coubouran
Too little	Talalo fediguët
Too much	Talalo bognea
Tooth	Gueegucc
Top, roof,	Roma tinguce
Torrent	Erofs
Torment	Sexa
Total	Sameungnia, eeton
Touch (to)	Tola
Town	Cotee, nigree
Transparent	Katenia
Traffic (to)	Dagerghen, Djouat
Tranquil	Dian lenen
Transcribe (to)	Toulis combaly
Transpire (to)	Aer cringat clouar
Transport (to)	Kiaree
Treasure	Tadai inafs
Tree	Pohoo
Tremble (to)	Guemenler
Tribute	Rea
Trifle (to)	Galjioo

Triumph (to)	Slamat dapat outon
Troop, herd	Bagnia binatan fama fama
Trot (to)	Djiatoo
Trouble (to)	Koguét
True	Betal
Trunk, box	Petae
Trust (to), rely	Pretchaia
Tub	Balacc
Tuesday	Aree staffa
Tumult	Gueguer
Turf	Roumpot
Turn (to)	Cleyling boundar
Turn back (to)	Balee
Turned up	Goulán, ancot
Turtle	Pignoo, koura koura
Turtle (fresh water)	Voulous
Turtle dove	Parcoutout
Twelve <i>sous</i> picce	Soucoo
Twice	Doua kalce
Twins	Anae comber

Vacuum	Cassoo
Varnish (to)	Yaloufia
Vary (to)	Bagnia, tatalo
Vegetables	Sayor
Venereal disease	Saquet paran pouan
Vermicelli	Laxa
Vessel, vase,	Tampat
Ugly	Yatel
Village	Negree
Vine	Polian angor
Vinegar	Thiouka
Violet	Mera mouda
Violin	Viola
Visit a person (to)	Leeat oran

Under, beneath,	Da baoua, baoua
Understand (to)	Dingher
Undergo (to)	Krain
Unfortunate	Kielakaken
Uniform	Sama rupa
Unjust	Trada palout
Unpolished	Kassar
Untied	Lopafs
Until	Sampe
Voice	Souara
Volcanic stone	Batoo timboul
Vomit (to)	Mouta
Urine	Kinkin
Useless	Tra houffa
Wag (a)	Oran adjar
Wailecoat	Utat Prot
Wait (to)	Nantee
Walk (to)	Dialan, koulalan
Walk (to take a)	Piguee clelin
Wake (to)	Kredgia bangoo
Want (to)	Sala
War	Pram
Wash (to)	Toukee
Wasp	Taoun
Watch (to)	Bangon
Watch, timekeeper	Longtehin
Water	Aer
Water (to), to sprinkle	Seram
Water (to make)	Kontehiang
Water melon	Pasteka
Wax	Eerouan
We	Keeta
Weak, silly	Trabanee, trabisfa
Weak, feeble	Trada koat

Wednesday	Aree ribboo
Week	Sato denungo
Weep	Mananguis
Weigh (to)	Kredgia brat
Well, <i>adverb</i>	Bahai, bay
West	Kouien
What (to)	Kredgia bafsa
What is the name of this? ..	Apa nama
When	Kapan kolo
Where	Dee mians, mana
Which	Apa fapa
Whilst, so long as	Kalo
Whip (a)	Degmetey
Whiskers	Comis
Whistle (to)	Ploit
White	Poutee
Who	Sapa
Who is there?	Sapada
Whore	Sondel
Why	Manapa
Wicked	Bankfet, zoyahat
Wide	Lebar
Wig-maker	Toucan ciffer
Wife	Penaulen
Wild, savage	Outan
Wild boar	Tcheleng
Willing (to be)	Mao
Wind	Anguin
Window	Dzendala
Wine	Angor
Wine (palm)	Sacouer
Wiped	Krain
With	Sama
Without	Dilowar
Witness	Oran faxee

Wood	Cayoo
Wood (black veined) highly prized by the Javanese	Cayoo palet
Wool	Kappas blanda
Word	Peralacafa
World	Donia, enterredonia
Work (to)	Kredgia apapa, alcat kredgia
Workman	Toucan
Wound (to)	Touffe
Wrinkle	Kiffot
Write (to)	Toulis
Writing desk	Tampat toulis

Yam	Oubee
Yard (a man's)	Boutoo
Yawn (to)	Breins, anghop
Year	Taun
Yellow	Couning
Yes	Bei
Yesterday	Kalencaren
You	Koe ee oo
Young	Mouda
Your	Pougnia
Your servant	Tabea, tabac

NUMERICAL TERMS.

One	Sato
Two	Doua
Three	Tiga
Four	Ampat
Five	Lima
Six	Anam
Seven	Toudiou
Eight	Delapan
Nine	Sambilan
Ten	Sapouloo
Eleven	Sapouloo fata, or fablas
Twelve	Sapouloo doua, or douablas
Thirteen	Sapouloo tiga, or tigablas
Fourteen	Sapouloo ampat, or ampatblas
Fifteen	Sapouloo lima, or limablas
Sixteen	Sapouloo anam, or anamblas
Seventeen	Sapouloo toudiou, or loudioublas
Eighteen	Sapouloo delapan, or delapaublas
Nineteen	Sopouloo sambilan, or sambilau- blas
Twenty	Doua sapouloo, or doua pouloo
Twenty-one	Doua sapouloo fato, or doua pouloo fato, &c.
Thirty	Tiga pouloo, or tiga sapouloo
Thirty-one	Tiga pouloo fato, &c.
A hundred	Saratous
Two hundred	Doua ratous
A thousand	Ceriboo
Ten thousand	Cequety
A hundred thousand	Celaxa

VOCABULARY
OF THE
LANGUAGE OF THE SAVAGES
OF
CAPE DIEMEN.

ARMS (the) Gouna lia

Bag (the) of feed-weed that contains their water Regaa

Bark of a tree Tolinai

Basket Tinee

Beard Conguinai

Belongs (this) to me Patourana

Bird Mouta mouta

Bofom of a man Ladinai

Bofom of a womam Lerai

Branch of *eucalyptus*, with its leaves Poroquee

Break wind (to) Tanina

Buttocks (the) Nuna

Charcoal reduced to powder, with which they cover their body Loira

Chin (the) Opaba

Come (will you)? Quangloa

Crown (a) made of shells Canlaride

Dead, to die	Mata
Death (that occasions)	Mata enigo
Drink (to)	Laina
Dive (to)	Buguræ
Eat (to)	Roguereë, toidee
Eat it (I will)	Mada guna
Ears (the)	Cuegneë lia
Eyes (the)	Nubra nuberaï
Family (my)	Tagari lia
Fern (arboreous)	Tenu
Fingers (the)	Lori, low
Fire	Unai
Fishes (species of small) of the <i>gadus</i> genus	Pounerala
Fly (a)	Oellai
Give me	Nokee
Go and eat	Mal guera
Go (I will)	Ronda
Go (let us) away	Tangara
Grease the hair (to)	Lana poerari
Grass	Poenai
Hair (the)	Pelioguenec
Hands (the)	Riz lia
Insect of the <i>circendela</i> genus ..	Paroai
Kangaroo's skin	Boira
Knees (the)	Ragna lea
Lips (the)	Mogudai lea
Lobster	Nuelai
Me	Mana
Me (for)	Paonacë

Muscle (a shell-fish)	Mirai
Nails of the fingers	Perai lea
Nails of the toes	Ponce lea
Name of a man	Mara
Name (another) of a man	Mera
Navel (the)	Luai
No	Nuedee
Nose (the)	Muguiz
Ochre	Mallauai
Oyster-shell	Louba
Parrot	Molu
Parts (private) of a woman	Megua
Penis (the)	Linai
Pillow (small) on which the men rest	Roerai
Polishing (the act of) wood with a shell	Rina
Propagation (the act of)	Loïdrouguera
Sea-ear	Caenee
Sea-weed (dried) which they cut after having softened it by fire, Rauree	
Sea-weed (jointed)	Noualenee
Sea-weed (a species of) <i>fucus</i> <i>ciliatus</i>	Raman inon
See (I)	Quendera
Seed of the <i>eucalyptus resinifera</i> , Manouadia	
Sit down	Medee
Sleep (to)	Malougna
Stone (a)	Loïnai
Sun (the)	Panumera
Tattooing	Paleraï
Teeth (the)	Peguee

Testicles (the)	Mada leai
That	Avarai
There, a great way off	Renavai
This way	Lomee
Throw (to)	Pegara
Tongue (the)	Menai
Tree of the <i>eucalyptus</i> genus ..	Tara
Trunk of the <i>eucalyptus</i>	Perebai
Way (this)	Lomee
Woman	Luance

It is to be remarked, that on many occasions *lia*, placed at the end of a word, indicates the plural number.

VOCABULARY

OF THE

LANGUAGE

OF THE

FRIENDLY ISLANDS.

A GREEABLE (this is very	Marihae
Afraid (to be)	Feitama, menavaey
Applause (term of) after singing	Malee
Arms (the)	Neeama
Armpit (the)	Ifaey fecnai
Arrow	Houloumata
Attain one's end (to)	Tahoo
Awake (to)	G natoo
Back (the)	Toua
Bad, in quality	Kevee
Basket (a)	Cato
Beard (the)	Koumoo kava
Birds	Manoo
Black, blue	Ouly
Bladder (a hog's) inflated	Monoo monoo
Blood	Totto
Blow the nose (to)	Fangonyoo
Bone	Houee
Broom (the)	Houhoo
Box (a)	Fana
Boy	Tama
Bread-fruit tree	Toya
Breakers	Caesho

Break

Braist (the)	Fatta
Breathe (to)	Malava
Broken	Foa
Brother (ny)	Foënnna, fonao
<i>Bulla ovum</i> , a shell-fish	Koepoulai
Burial-place	Tano
Burning in the face	Madai
Butterfly	Pepai, bebai
Call (to) a chief, or a man of the clafs of <i>Moua</i>	Malioo mai
Call (to) a man of the lowest clafs, or <i>Toua</i>	Foguce mai
Called (this is)	Coe
Cance	Vaka
Carry (to)	Tohaguai
Carry me thither	Toguai meai
Carries something (to exprefs that one <i>toua</i> alone)	Foua
Carry a burthen (to exprefs that two <i>mouas</i>)	Amo
Carry on the back (to)	Fafa
Caterpillar	Noufai
Check (the)	Koacy
Child (.), boy or girl	Tahinae
Chief (.)	Egui
Cloth made of the paper mul- berry-tree bark	Gnatoo
Clothes (our)	Papa barguai
Club (a)	Akao
Cocoon-net	Necoo
Coition (act of)	Mitzi mitzi, mitchi mitchi
Cold	Modgia
<i>Columba janguinolenta</i>	Kooloo kooloo
Come hither	Haelai mai

- C Cook (to), dress meat Moho
 C *Cerbera manghas* (necklace of
 the flowers of the) Kodgee alai
 I Cough (to) Olea
 Cut (a) Levea
 Cut (to) Taffa
 Cut with scissars (to) Peepee
 Cry (to), shout Yhoo

 Dance (to) Ecva
 Dart (a) Tau
 Day (the) Ao
 Day after to-morrow (the) ... Anoya
 Die (to), or cause to die Matai
 Dog Koulee
 Dress one's self (to) Pooloo pooloo
 Drink (to) Eenoo
 Drive away (to) Halo halo

 Ear (the) Talinga
 Earth (the) Tongoutoo
 East wind Mantanguee maielaa
 Eat (to) Kahee
 Eldest, eldest son Taoguedai
 Eldest daughter Toufee finai
 Embrace (to), touching with the
 extremity of the nose that of
 the person embraced Hooma
 Entertainment (an) Meai
 Evening (this) Apoo
 Equal, alike Tata, oupae
 Exchange (to), barter Ounoo
 Excrement Iileokovee
 Eyes (the) Mata

Fan (a)	Toito
Fan made of a leaf of the <i>Corypha</i>	Beero
Fan (another sort of)	Ayai
Fan one's self (to)	Hallo hallo
Fasten (to)	Filoo
Father	Tamai
Feet (the)	Afouivao, afevacai
Female (a)	Nafa
Fingers (the)	Touan
Fine, very fine	Lelley
Fire, light	Afee
Fish	Eeko
Fish-hook	Eepa
Flute (a)	Fangoo fangoo
Forbidden	Taboo
Frame of a hut	Fata
Friend	Offa
Friendship (to have)	Cahoo
Fruit of the bread-fruit tree ...	Mëe
Fruit of the <i>inocarpus edulis</i> ...	Mahoa
Fruit of a <i>eugenia</i>	Mafanga
Game (a) with the fingers	Leagui
Gather (to), pluck	Faghee
Give (to)	Makee
Give me something	Mamaco, omee, omea, magoo
Glass beads	Kahoa
Go (to)	Hael
Go away (to)	Ilael atoo
Go away (to), paddling	Fae hallo
Go along	Halai atoo
Go to the other side of the land- ing place	Louai yaca
Go up (to), ascend	Kaka

Go down (to), descend	Haloueefa
Great	Lai
Hair (the)	Ouloo
Hair of the private parts (the) .	Fouloo fouloo
Hand	Ateneena
Hats (our)	Poulonga
Hatchet	Tokee
Have none (I)	Oungoukai
He or she	Hani
Head (the)	Houl'oo
Heel (the)	Mocavaey
Hen	Mea
Hen (Sultana)	Kalace
Here, there	Heenzi, heenee
<i>Hibiscus rosa sinensis</i>	Kouttai
<i>Hibiscus</i> (another species of) . .	Yabau
Hog	Boakka
Hot	El'fenna
How much	Afeya
Husband	Meeni
Iron (some)	Oakamea
Island	Can
Knife	Hail'i
Knock down (to)	Lawa
Leap (to)	Hobau
Lips (the)	Fou'vacy, vacy
Lie down (to)	Togada
Lie in (to)	Fanno
Linen, as a handkerchief, &c. . .	Holo holo
Lips (the)	Lougoutee
Luck	Tchee

Lizard	Fokaey
Look at this	Tchiana
Looking-glass	Tchioota
Love (to)	Mamana
Loufe (a)	Lobee
Man (a)	Moudoo
Mark on the face produced by blows	Toukee
Mat (a common)	Nafee nafee
Mat (a fine) which serves for clothes	Keeai
Me	Ogoo
Meagre	Canoo
Mife one's aim (to)	Hala
Moon (the)	Maheina
Mother	Nafa
Mother of pearl	Laoulahoo
Mould, vegetable earth	Kelai kelai
Mouth (the)	Mondoo
Mufic	Hanguce
Nail (a)	Fau
Name (to) a person	Hengoa
Name (tell me your)	Eyoeia
Navel (the)	Pecto, peedo
Neck	Guya
Needle for sewing	Eetouee
Needle for making fishing-nets	Hecka
Night	Paollee
Night (this)	Apoo
Sea	Haa
North wind	Matanguce toguelao
North-east wind	Fonga fouloifoua
North-west wind	Fagatohioo

Nefe (the)	Eoo
Now, at present	Eence, henai
Nowife, by no means	Eekai, kai
Nu (a large) which is not aromatic	Cotonai
Old	Moudoua
Open, <i>is per. of the verb</i> ,	Talauiha
O (a) that coco-nut shell	Oyo
Ornament for the head, of red feathers	Pouloo
Ou, without	Ahouai
Paddle	Kakaba
Paddle (dancing)	Paguee
Paddle (to)	Hallo
Parrakeet (a small) with a blue head	Haingha
Pea (fruit to)	Fohee
Pea (the)	Oulai
People (natives above the lowest class of the)	Moua
People (natives of the lowest class of the)	Toua
Pigeon (species of) <i>Columba</i> <i>Leuca</i>	Tou'oo
Pierce (to), make a hole	Fauio
Pillow of wood, on which the back of the head rests during sleep	Kalie
Plantain	Foudgee, aoba
Plum, small	Chamater
Possess a ring (to)	Angoo
Posts supporting a shed	Fanea

Potter's earth, clay	Oummea
Present of this (I make you a) .	Adoupai
Principal chief	Egui lai
Private parts of a woman (the) .	Tolai
Rafters of the roof of a shed . . .	Fanca
Relations, kindred,	Anoua
Ring (a)	Mama
Rife (to)	Tahoo
Roof of : house	Tofoifoo
Rub (to) a piece of wood against another in order to procure fire	Tollo
Rudder	Foeoulee
Sandal wood	Hae fidgee
Sail (a)	Bouloo bouloo
Sciffars (pair of)	Peepee
Sea (the)	Tahai, tahee
See (let me)	Maumata, maimata
Shave (to)	Fafaya kava
Shaddock	Moly
Shark	Necoulee
Shed (a large)	Alto
Shell, shell-fish	Fighota
Shew me	Behanguai
Shoulder (the)	Ouma
Shut (to)	Tibounce
Side (on the other)	Alikce
Sing (to) a song	Oubai
Sifter	Fae
Sit down	Nofu
Screech owl (a)	Louloo
Skin (the)	Coquilee
Sky	Laghee

Sleep (to)	Moace
Sneeze (to)	Ifangoo
Son (a)	Ouloo kalala
Sou'w'ind	Matanguee tonguai
Sou'w'ind	Alag ifemoua
Sou'w'ind	Cocouloo
Spoon	Hieboo
Spoon (large)	Lahiai
Spoon (rattle)	Tehiai, tchiaiboo
Star (a)	Fiaau
Stick (a)	Taha
Stool (to go to)	Tebeco
Stool (chair)	Kao
Strainer made of thick cloth, for draining <i>kava</i>	Faoo
Strike ()	Taha
Strong name	To
Sweat (to)	Eecacava

<i>Tacca pinnatifida</i> (the fruit of the plant known under the name of)	Maia
Tail of a bird (the)	Mouee mouee
Tattooing	Moevaey
Tattooing in broad stripes round the waist	Malai
Tattooing on the thighs	Fouee
Tattooing in concentric circles on the arms and shoulders	Eetaee
Tattooing in the form of large warts	Kafa
Tattooing in the form of freckles on the face and part of the body	Lifo
Teeth (the)	Neefe

Term of approbation	Coia
Term of impatience	Iffah
Testicles (the)	Lao
Thief	Kaya
Thigh	Taingua
This, that	Hai
This is	Anga
Thunder	Pauouloo
Thou or you	Koae, koae
Throat (the)	Houa
Throw (to)	Ilafoo, lafoo
To, <i>preposition</i>	Hee
To-day	Anae
Tongue (the)	Iee leo
Toe (the great)	Moudoua vahai
Tortoise shell	Oono

Vessel (earthen) for keeping

water	Coulo
Ulcer, wound	Pala
Uncover your head	Codchee nolalai

Walk (to)	Meiniho
Water (some)	Ovace
We	Yta
We two	Yta oua
Weep (to)	Tanguce
West wind	Matanguce loulougha
What is your name?	Koe koa, koae heingoa
What is this called?	Koia
Whistle (to)	Maboo
White	Eer maha
Wicked	Keeno
Wife (a)	Vifinai
Wife (to have a)	Koauna

Wind (the)	Matanguce
Wing of a bird (the)	Cabacao
Wood (fome)	Lahoubaba
Wound in the belly with the stroke of a dart	Ta, obitouaguee
Wring (to)	Tatao
Wring the strainer for express- ing the <i>kava</i> (to)	Tatao kava
Yam	Ofee
Yawn (to)	Momao, momaoya
Yellow	Melo
Yes	Yo, hio
Yesterday	Aneafee
Young girl (a)	Mamadgie
Younger brother of a brother ..	Teina
Younger brother of a sister	Toughanai

NUMERICAL TERMS.

One	Taha
Two	Oua
Three	Toico
Four	Fa
Five	Nima
Six	Cho
Seven	Fideo
Eight	Valoo
Nine	Hena
Ten	Ongofouloo.

To reckon as far as 20, they repeat the numerical terms from 1 to 9 inclusive; and when they get to 20, they express

it by *oua fooroo* (two tens) : to count as far as 30, after having reckoned up to 20, as I have just said, they begin again from the unit, and proceed to 9, saying, *taha, oua, toloo, fa, nima, ono, fidoo, valeo, heva* ; and to express 30, they say, *toloo ongofooulo* (three tens) : to reckon to 40, they again repeat 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 ; and to express 40, they say, *faongo-foulo* (four tens) ; and so on to 50, *nima ongofooulo* ; 60, *ono ongofooulo* ; 70, *fidoo ongofooulo* ; 80, *valoo ongofooulo* ; 90, *heva ongofooulo* ; 100, *taihaoo* ; 200, *oua taihaoo* ; 300, *toloo taihaoo* ; 400, *fai taihaoo* ; 500, *nima taihaoo* ; 600, *ono taihaoo* ; 700, *fidoo taihaoo* ; 800, *valoo taihaoo* ; 900, *heva taihaoo* ; 1,000, *afey* ; 10,000, *kiloo afey* ; 100,000, *mano* ; 1,000,000, *nanoo* ; 10,000,000, *laolai* ; 100,000,000, *laounoua* ; 1,000,000,000, *liaguee* ; 10,000,000,000, *tolo tafai* ; 1,000,000,000,000, *lingha* ; 10,000,000,000,000, *nava* ; 100,000,000,000, *kaïmaau* ; 1,000,000,000,000,000, *tolo-magnitangha kaïmaau* ; an indefinite number, *okee*.

VOCABULARY
OF THE
LANGUAGE
OF THE
NATIVES OF NEW CALEDONIA.

ANT	Hinkee
Arm-pit.....	Hanbeigha
Arms (the).....	Hinguai
Ascend (to)	Tamihion
Ask him.....	Hia
Back (the)	Donnha
Bag of stones for their slings...	Quenoulippe
Bark of the <i>hibiscus tiliaceus</i> , from which they express by mastication a nutritious mu- cilage.....	Paouee
Basket (small).....	Tolam
Beam, a horizontal one placed in their houses at the height of two meters	Païtai
Beard (the).....	Poupouanguai
Belongs (this) to me.....	Quinai
Belly (the).....	Kiguienguai

Blood (the)	Houda
Blow with the mouth (to)....	Oubidou
Bird.....	Manou
Birds	Mani mani
Bread-fruit tree	You
Break wind (to)	Boubeginghai pip
Breast (the)	Guinguai
Breathe (to)	Kniana
Buttocks (the)	Ponkhouenguai
Called (that is)	Anan
Canoe	Wa, oacka
Cap	Tanen ponlou, mouen
Carry (I will) you on my back..	Motemoneyo
Chief	Theabouma
Chief superior to the <i>Theabouma</i> .	Alikee
Cheeks (the)	Peanguai
Child (a)	Noynai
Chin (the)	Penangai
Cloth which covers the penis ..	Hawah
Cloth (coarse) which somewhat resembles that of the paper- mulberry-tree	Wangui
Club (a)	B. niafoe
Coccanuts	Nica
Cocconut trees	Nou
Cock (a)	Ho nemo
Crocodile	Yahick
Cold (the)	Gulaca
Comb	Gau, baliga
Come here	Annai
Copulation (the act of)	Kmiacha, pagayte
Cord (a small) or line which they make use of for throw- ing their darts	Ouep

Cough (to)..... Poupe

Dance (to)..... Pilou

Dart Nta

Dead Markiai

Duck (a) Oubantai

Ear Guening

Eat (to) Houyou about

Elbow (the) Bouanguelou

Embrace (to), by touching with

the tip of the nose that of the

person embraced, as is prac-

tised at Tongataboo Bangomaing

Enough Hongui

Exchange (to) or barter Oubain

Eye-brows (the) Banguinghai

☞ In this word the syllable *guin* is pronounced in the guttural manner of the Arabs.

Eyes (the) To wangua

Eye-lashes (the) Poutchibanghiai

Fall (to) Telouch

Fan Bahoula

Farewell Alaouai

Fast (a) Nha

Figs which they eat boiled ... Ouyon

Filip Ilmbite

Fingers (the) Badoneigha

Fine (that's) King king king *Pronounce quick*

Fine (that's very) Boukaie boukaie

Fire Afi, nap, hiepp

Fly (a) Nan, ignaa, about

Foot (the) Bakatingua adigha

Forbidden (a thing) or prohibited.....	Taboo
Forehead (the).....	Bouandaguan
Friend	Abanga
Garnets	Paguee
Gape (to)	Obalam
Girdle of cord that keeps up the coarse cloth with which they cover the penis	Ougnitchep
Girdle in the form of fringe, the only clothing of the women ..	Manda
Give	Padeek, oumi, namai, namai
Give me	Nanhi, hambaling
Glass beads	Baoui, pino
Go about your business	Boeno
Going away (he is)	Tatao
Good (that is).....	Kapareek
Got (I have) none	Adigna
Great.....	Amhoida, pagoula
Ground (cultivated).....	Maniep
Hair (the)	Poubanghai
Hair of the private parts	Poukangonghai
Hand (the).....	Adehigha
Hatchet	Toguee
Hen	Hali
Holes in the ears	Ktiougueninguai
Hook.....	Pouaye
Hot (it is).....	Oudoa
Hungry (I am)	Aouab
Hurts (that).....	Quedence
Hut	Moece
Immediately	Guiot

Incision of the prepuce.....	Gichee
Iron	Pihiou
Island (in).....	Guiatee
Itching (in).....	Hiou
Knees (the)	Banguiligha
Land (the).....	Guioute
Laugh (to).....	Eek
Leaf (of a tree)	Cata
Leg (the).....	Popiguienguai, boudaguan
Let me see that	Melekia
Lie down (to)	Guiahoun
Man.....	Abanguia, tchiau
Maft	Kniep
Mat.....	Kam, abono
Me (this is for)	Aoutou
Moon (the)	Manoe, adan
More	Ma
Mother	Monbreba
Mountain.....	Bandonai
Mouth (the)	Wangnai
Muskitoes or sand-flies	Nambonee
Nail.....	Dobiou
Nails (the)	Pihinguai
Navel (the)	Koanbougha
Neck (the).....	Nouheigha
Necklace of cord, to which is suspended a piece of hard serpent-stone well-polished ..	Peigha
No.....	Nla
Nose (the)	Wanding

- Opening or entrance into their
huts Ounema
- Ornament loaded with mother-
of-pearl, with which they en-
circle the head Tanden
- Palifade Baubaigh
- Parror Pidip
- Parts (private) of a woman Krianek, ouguiquou
- Penis (the) Kionguai
- Perforate (to) Keïguee
- Plantain-tree Pouaignait
- Post situated in the middle of
their huts Aguyotte
- Potatoe (sweet) Tanee
- Poultry Ho
- Present (this is a) Tanhouate
- Quartz Nette
- Rain Oda
- Red Miha
- Reef (), or shoal Malaboo
- Road or path Taca, ouandane
- Root of the *dolichos tuberosus* . . . Yalai
- Rope or cord Maouer, maho
- Run (to) away, or flee. Keraimoe
- Sail () Mouengha
- Sea () Denai
- Scar (), the consequence of a
wound from a dart Do
- Scratch (to) one's self Nangaitte
- Shell (*bulla ovum*) Bont
- Shells Pajilai

Shoulders

Shoulders (the)	Bouheigha
Shrub of the <i>leptospermum</i>	
genus	Poap
Sing (to)	Hotai
Sit down (to)	Tamo
Sleep (to)	Kingo, anoulea
Sling (a)	Ouendat
Sky (the)	Ndaoe
Small	Anneba
Sneeze (to)	Tibouaie
Sole (the) of the feet	Adaguiegha
Spider which the Savages of New Caledonia eat	Honguce
Spit (to)	Kioutma
Stones shaped for the sling	Oudip
Stool (to go to)	Knaghai
Stop (to)	Gnioute
Strike (to) or beat	Tamaet
Stripes of a black colour marked on the breast	Poun
Stroke or wound from a dart ..	Undip
Sugar-cane	Kout, ounguep
Sun (the)	Nianghat
Swim (to)	Hat
Tails (false) which they wear ..	Bouligha, negues
Take	Ponai, ponai
Tattooing	Nap
Teeth (the)	Poon, ponouai
Testicles (the)	Quianbaga, onga, yabingai
There is no more	Mi
There is none at all	Hadipac
Thief	Ue
Thigh (the)	Hengce paai

This one	He, hehine
Throw (to) a stone with a sling, Olai	
Thunder	Highon
Thumb (the)	Kanohingue
Tie (to)	Tighing
To-day	Heigna
Tomb, or grave	Nbonait
To-morrow	Padoua
Tree	Gniaounce
Tongue (the)	Coupai, wanguai

Walking (the time of)	Noda
Walk (to)	Tanau
Water	Oai
Water (to make)	Nima
Way (this is the)	Taga
Web (a spider's)	Donhate
Well	Elo
What's that	Beta, andai
Whistle (to)	Whaon
Wife (my)	Yabaguenne
Will not (I)	Boudoo
Wind (to) a cord round any thing	Houadine
Wind (the)	Ondou
Woman, or girl	Tamoma, tanaa
Wood	Kiantiai
Yam	Outi

NUMERICAL TERMS.

One	Ouanait
Two	Ouadou
Three	Ouatguien
Four	Ouat bait
Five	Ouannaim
Six	Ouanaim guick
Seven	Ouanaim don
Eight	Ouanaim guein
Nine	Ouanaim bait
Ten	Ouadoun hie
Eleven	Baroupthink
Twelve	Barou karou
Thirteen	Barou kat guein
Fourteen	Barou kat bait
Fifteen	Barou kat naim
Sixteen	Kaneim guick
Seventeen	Kaneim don
Eighteen	Kaneim guein
Nineteen	Kaneim bait
Twenty	Kadoun hie
Twenty-one	Kaningma
Twenty-two	Karou
Twenty-three	Kat guein
Twenty-four	Kat bait
Twenty-five	Kanneim
Twenty-six	Kanneim guick
Twenty-seven	Kanneim don
Twenty-eight	Kanneim guein
Twenty-nine	Kanneim bait
Thirty	Kadoun liek

Thirty-one	Barakalinick
Thirty-two	Barai harou
Thirty-three	Ka. guein
Thirty-four	Ka. bait
Thirty-five	Ka. heim
Thirty-six	Kanneim guick
Thirty-seven	Kanneim don
Thirty-eight	Kan. e'm gucin
Thirty-nine	Kanneim bait
Forty	Kadounhick ounguin.

VOCABULARY
OF THE
LANGUAGE
OF THE
NATIVES OF WAYGIU.

- ARMS (the) Bramine
 Arrow Mariaee
- Bamboo in which water is kept . Rabaiaouenne
 Belly (the) Sueouarau
 Bight (a) towards the fourth-
 east Soïnai
 Boat Cambafene
 Bow (a) Copamme couffai
 Bracelet of tortoiseshell Miffe
 Breasts (the) Quioummai
- Canoe (a large one), with or
 without an outrigger Cadoureffé
 Canoe (a small one) with a
 double outrigger Houahy
 Chin (the) Bourou bourou
 Cloth of cotton Sanfouane
 Cloth of the bark of trees Marun

Cloths (our), which they asked for in exchange for their commodities	Dacaille, camee
Cocoa-nuts	Sarail
Crab	Coaffe
Custard-apple	Capaya
Dog	Dofane
Drink (to)	Quinemme
Ear (the)	Quainany
Eat (to)	Aenne, yacanne
Elbow (the)	Brapouairai
Embrace (to)	Cofroee
Eye (the)	Mocammoro
Father	Mama
Feet (the)	Effouebaem
Fish	Icanne, hienne
Flag or colours	Babarun
Forehead (the)	Andary
Give me	Bougueman, or bougman
Go	Combran effo
Go (to)	Combraenne
Go away (to)	Orofaperre
Going away (I am)	Yaboreffe
Hand (the)	Brampinne
Hair (the)	Euombraem
Harpoon	Ambobairai
Hat (straw) in the shape of a cone	Saraou
Hen	Mafanguienne
Hook (fish)	Sarfedinne

Iron.....	Moncormme
Island (the small) of the bay ..	Bombai duree
Island (the) of the anchorage ..	Bong
Island (the) Rawak.....	Rahauna
Island (the) Maanouaran	Manorom
Isles (the) Aiou.....	Aiou
	{ Aiou
	{ Bobe
	{ Mossaiguouaenne
	{ Mofee
	{ Ambdony
Islands (the) Aiou are.....	{ Canobry
	{ Rautoumi
	{ Reny
	{ Fany
	{ Miarny
	{ Iguee

Knees (the)	Ponierenne
Knife (a)	Moee

Land	Soupe
Leg (the)	Anemime
Lemon.....	Innacrail
Line for fishing	Farferai
Lobster.....	Samosse

Maft	Padarenne
Mat.....	Yaerenne
Me	Aia
Mother	Naine
Mouth (the)	Saoudonne

Nails (the)	Brampinne bey
Neck (the)	Sacaicaeran

Needle	Marée iffou carmom
New Guinea	Marée, or Marai
Nose (the)	Nony
Oar (an)	Caboreffe
Paddle (a)	Caboreffe
Packthread	Ribbe
Parts (private) of a woman . . .	Ouafope fimby
Penis	Cicomme
Plantains	Imbieffe
Pole (a long)	Aye
Potatoes (fwet)	Randzio
Reef (of rocks)	Deeacenne
Rope, or cord	Camotoo
Sail (a)	Caouenne
Saffron (India)	Inaerenne
Sago	Quioumee
Sea (the)	Mufainne
Ship	Capara
Skut (a), or fcoop	Canarenne
Sleep (to)	Queneffe
Speak (to) Papua	Papua doberaa
Spear of a harpoon	Enacandenne
Squirrel (the palm), <i>sciurus</i> <i>palmarum</i>	Linn, ranbabai, couchoo
Sugar-cane	Camaenne
Teeth (the)	Nacoerenne
Testicles (the)	Capairai
Thigh	Houeffope
This is	Omee
Tie (to), or make a knot	Cocafesse

Tin	Saraca, falaca
Tongue (the)	Damaran
Walk (to)	Coreffe
Water (fresh)	Haouairenne
What's this?	Azariofa
Yam	Apore

NUMERICAL TERMS.

One	Saï
Two	Douï, foro
Three	Quioro
Four	Fiaek
Five	Rima
Six	Onem
Seven	Fiek
Eight	Qarran
Nine	Sioo
Ten	Sanapouaro
One hundred	Calia

TABLES
OF THE
ROUTE OF THE ESPÉRANCE*,
DURING THE YEARS
1791, 1792, and 1793,
FROM THE TIME OF
HER DEPARTURE FROM EUROPE
TILL
HER ARRIVAL AT SOURABAYA.

IN these Tables will be found the Ship's place at noon; the Variation of the Compass, distinguished by *s. r.* when it was observed at sun-rise; by *s. s.* when it was observed at sun-set; and by *az.* when it is the result of an Azimuth; the degree of temperature by Reaumur's Thermometer†; and the height of the mercury in the Barometer at noon; the direction of the Winds, and the state of the Weather.

* In the Introduction to this Work, the Author has acknowledged his obligations to M. LEGRAND, one of the Officers of the *Espérance*, who, among other nautical information, furnished him with the following Tables of the Route of that Ship; but as the *Espérance* never parted company, or was scarcely ever out of sight of the *Recherche*, these may justly be considered as the Tables of the Route of both ships. The Translator is induced to make this observation, in order to account for the trifling differences that may occasionally occur between the latitudes and longitudes in the text, and those in the Tables.

† It was a Mercurial Thermometer. The scale of proportion between Reaumur's Thermometer and that of Fahrenheit is as two degrees and a quarter to one. Reaumur fixes his freezing point at 0. T

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

Time.	Latitude observed. North.			Latitude by account. North.			Longitude observed. West.			Longitude by account. West.			Variation of the Compass. West.		
	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"
1791.															
September 29	47	41	20	47	43	00	.....			9	36	40	22	36	00
30	47	7	30	47	2	00	.....			10	24	18	.....	
October 1	.....			46	46	30	.....			10	59	30	.....	
2	.....			46	35	16	.....			10	56	18	.....	
3	45	46	36	45	59	20	10	23	00	10	38	00	s. s.	21	39 00
4	45	36	38	45	38	00	11	14	24	11	17	10	.....	
6	42	49	58	43	3	18	13	58	00	13	47	36	.....	
8	38	23	29	38	27	00	.....			16	24	12	s. s.	19	59 00
10	34	8	53	34	4	14	17	25	00	17	48	14	.....	
12	29	26	18	29	32	38	18	53	10	18	36	36	s. s.	18	56 00
At Tencriffe.															
13	28	29	55	.....			18	38	12	.....			s. r.	18	9 9
25	25	22	9	25	21	36	.....			19	24	32	s. r.	17	38 10
26	23	30	59	23	41	20	20	16	36	19	59	36	.....	
27	21	32	45	21	24	38	20	59	46	20	44	10	s. r.	16	44 00
28	19	58	47	20	3	19	21	56	30	21	7	12	.....	
30	17	52	48	17	53	00	22	24	12	21	29	38	s. s.	15	19 00
November 1	14	56	49	14	52	00	23	19	54	21	37	40	s. s.	14	32 00
2	13	6	19	13	5	44	.....			21	25	38	.....	
3	.....			12	8	18	22	35	43	21	12	19	.....	
4	10	23	49	10	26	2	21	28	00	20	10	00	.....	
5	9	6	36	9	6	19	21	6	00	19	16	19	s. s.	12	43 00
6	9	7	00	8	55	36	.....			19	24	36	.....	
7	9	1	8	8	59	38	20	53	45	19	15	18	s. r.	12	39 20
8	8	23	5	8	22	00	20	38	10	18	49	30	.....	
9	7	49	38	7	43	14	.....			18	23	12	s. s.	14	38 00
10	.....			7	9	48	.....			18	19	7	s. r.	14	20 20
11	7	1	36	6	47	32	19	49	50	18	6	34	.....	
12	6	45	29	6	53	38	19	46	12	18	4	18	s. r.	13	34 00
13	6	9	34	6	19	25	19	49	10	18	6	12	s. s.	13	36 32
14	6	00	46	5	56	26	19	47	14	18	8	37	s. s.	13	39 18
15	5	52	54	5	44	34	19	46	24	18	14	50	.....	

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Variation of the Compaſs. W. ft.</i>	<i>Therm.</i>	<i>Barom.</i>		<i>Winds and Weather.</i>
1791.	° ' "	°	i.	l.	
Sept. 20	15.0	28	2.9	E. moderate breezes, and cloudy.
30	16.0	28	3.7	E. S. E. light wind; cloudy.
Oct. 1	16.0	28	3.9	N. variable; faint breeze; cloudy.
2 az. 21 10 57	16.1	28	4.2	W. S. W. faint; cloudy.
3	16.2	28	3.6	N. W. very faint; cloudy.
4	28	1.0	W. N. W. fresh breeze; cloudy with squalls.
6 az. 21 26 00	14.4	28	3.6	N. N. E. moderate wind; cloudy.
8	16.5	28	2.9	N. E. strong breezes and squally.
10 az. 19 29 00	16.0	28	2.9	N. N. E. stiff breeze; clear, then cloudy.
12	17.1	28	3.8	N. moderate breeze; fine weather.
13	20.2	28	2.0	N. N. E. moderate and clear; then cloudy.
25	19.0	28	3.0	N. E. light breeze; cloudy.
26 az. 16 38 00	19.5	28	2.8	N. E. moderate breeze; fine wea- ther.
27	19.5	28	3.0	E. N. E. moderate breeze; very fine weather.
28 az. 16 49 37	19.0	28	2.5	E. N. E. moderate and cloudy; then clear.
29 az. 14 47 34	19.8	28	3.0	N. E. faint breeze; fine.
Nov. 1	21.0	28	2.6	N. E. by N. light breeze; clear.
2	22.0	28	2.5	N. E. by N. moderate breeze; cloudy.
3	21.8	28	2.9	E. variable; cloudy and showery.
4	22.2	28	2.9	N. E. by N. fresh breeze and cloudy.
5	22.8	28	2.4	N. E. moderate breeze; cloudy.
6	22.8	28	2.3	Calm, cloudy, and stormy.
7	22.1	28	2.3	Calm; stormy.
8	22.3	28	2.2	N. E. by E. very faint breeze; stormy.
9 az. 14 15 35	20.5	28	2.4	E. N. E. light breeze; stormy.
10	21.7	28	2.8	E. S. E. fresh breeze with squalls; cloudy, and rainy.
11	21.0	28	3.0	E. N. E. faint wind, cloudy; then fair.
12	22.0	28	2.4	Calm; a little cloudy.
13	22.9	28	1.9	E. S. E. faint breeze and fine wea- ther.
14	23.0	28	2.6	S. E. very light air; fine.
15	22.7	28	1.0	S. E. squally; calm, rain.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

Time.	Latitude observed. North.			Latitude by account. North.			Longitude observed. West.			Longitude by account. West.			Variation of the Compass. West.				
	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"		
1791. November	16	5	32	56	5	31	19	20	6	18	18	27	36	13	59	4	
	17	.....			5	13	40	.....			18	59	8	.....		
	18	.....			5	3	46	.....			19	7	4	.....		
	19	5	3	20	4	42	58	20	12	45	18	47	3	.....		
	20	4	42	26	4	41	19	19	26	36	18	34	10	.....		
	21	4	30	38	4	23	38	18	38	24	18	8	37	.....		
	22	4	28	39	4	17	39	18	56	18	18	7	12	.....		
	23	3	49	00	3	30	46	.....			18	43	10	s. r.	13	42	36
	24	3	16	55	2	59	00	20	49	13	19	56	00	s. s.	14	36	3
	25	2	58	00	2	53	34	22	6	12	20	54	00	s. s.	14	28	36
	26	2	5	37	2	1	55	23	19	36	21	33	4	s. s.	12	29	00
	27	1	20	19	1	17	57	24	19	20	22	14	7	s. s.	11	42	00
	28	0	30	55	0	36	35	25	17	13	22	38	49	s. r.	11	18	00
		Latitude South.			Latitude South.												
	29	0	39	12	0	26	12	26	19	36	23	19	30	s. s.	10	44	53
	30	1	32	49	1	34	19	27	12	18	24	6	10	do.	8	46	00
December	1	2	34	49	2	34	20	28	12	17	24	36	10	do.	8	19	24
	2	3	52	25	3	49	35	29	4	18	24	59	38	do.	8	58	47
	3	5	10	26	5	4	26	30	8	3	25	29	37	do.	7	49	18
	4	6	28	35	6	15	54	30	42	56	25	56	14	do.	7	14	56
	5	7	34	31	7	24	34	30	58	14	26	2	6	do.	6	56	18
	6	9	2	30	8	57	19	31	19	20	26	5	12	do.	5	24	48
	7	10	34	26	10	24	25	31	43	40	26	24	36	do.	5	26	30
	8	11	43	12	11	38	56	31	38	17	25	59	38	do.	3	49	19
	9	12	46	38	12	33	18	31	8	14	25	28	34	do.	4	16	56
	10	14	14	24	14	4	25	30	29	38	24	38	39	do.	3	58	00
	11	15	42	46	15	41	26	29	43	12	23	43	39	do.	4	8	54
	12	16	55	13	16	47	48	29	6	58	23	6	32	do.	5	13	36
	13	18	6	20	17	56	28	28	38	40	22	39	42	do.	5	00	00

Time.	Variation of the Compass. West.			Therm.	Barom.		Winds and Weather.
	°	'	"		i.	l.	
1791.							
Nov. 16				22.9	28	2.0	S. S. E. light air ; cloudy.
17				22.5	28	2.5	Calm ; rainy.
18				22.0	28	2.0	
19				22.0	28	1.9	S. S. W. faint breeze ; fine weather ; then rainy.
20				22.0	28	2.0	S. S. W. variable ; fresh breeze, very rainy.
21	az.	14	37	21.8	28	1.8	S. S. W. squally with rain.
22	az.	14	49	21.8	28	1.1	E. S. E. almost calm ; cloudy with rain.
23	az.	14	26	22.0	28	0.8	S. S. E. moderate breeze and squally.
24				21.6	28	1.2	S. S. E. fresh breezes, and squally.
25				21.9	28	1.1	S. S. E. moderate breezes and cloudy
26	az.	12	16	21.5	28	1.3	<i>Ditto.</i>
27	az.	11	33	21.7	28	1.8	S. E. light breeze ; cloudy.
28	az.	11	23	21.2	28	1.8	S. E. by S. moderate breezes and fine weather.
29				21.8	28	2.1	<i>Ditto.</i>
30	az.	8	39	21.2	28	1.8	S. E. moderate breezes and cloudy.
Dec. 1				21.2	28	2.3	S. E. moderate wind ; cloudy ; then clear.
2	s. r.	7	22	21.3	28	2.2	S. E. by E. moderate and cloudy ; then clear.
3				21.0	28	2.0	<i>Ditto.</i>
4	az.	7	36	21.4	28	2.1	E. S. E. light breezes, cloudy ; fine weather.
5	s. r.	6	39	21.5	28	2.3	E. by S. light wind ; cloudy ; fair.
6	az.	5	24	21.5	28	2.7	E. by S. fresh breezes, and cloudy ; fair.
7	s. r.	5	18	21.6	28	2.7	E. moderate wind ; cloudy ; fine.
8	az.	3	44	21.0	28	2.8	E. by N. moderate breeze, cloudy ; fine.
9	az.	3	58	20.7	28	2.5	E. N. E. moderate breezes ; fine weather ; small rain.
10	az.	3	43	20.5	28	2.8	N. E. by E. fresh breezes ; cloudy, but fair.
11	s. r.	4	5	20.5	28	3.5	<i>Ditto.</i>
12	az.	5	18	20.5	28	3.6	From N. E. to E. fresh breeze ; cloudy ; fair.
13	az.	5	49	20.8	28	3.9	E. by N. moderate, cloudy, fine weather.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

Time.	Latitude observed. South.			Latitude by account. South.			Longitude observed. West.			Longitude by account. West.			Variation of the Compass. West.		
	o	i	''	o	i	''	o	i	''	o	i	''	o	i	''
1711. December	14	19	9 36	19	6	34	28	19	34	22	26	10	s. s.	5	17 26
	15	.....		20	32	19	28	26	12	22	26	18	do.	4	46 00
	16	22	15 27	22	3	59	28	38	44	22	27	12	do.	5	18 17
	17	23	48 14	23	27	13	29	15	36	22	54	10	do.	4	18 46
	18	25	20 32	25	9	24	29	27	18	23	19	4	s. r.	1	56 39
	19	26	35 17	26	32	27	29	29	4	23	7	14	do.	2	54 00
	20	27	28 29	27	18	59	28	18	38	22	8	3	do.	3	36 00
	21	.....		28	6	44	25	43	10	19	48	2	s. s.	4	46 34
	22	28	49 48	23	32	59	24	6	36	18	9	4	.....	
	23	.....		28	33	36	22	44	34	16	49		.....	
	24	27	49 58	27	57	28	22	9	36	16	23	6	.....	
	25	.....		28	19	34	22	26	16	16	44	7	.....	
	26	29	33 54	29	16	36	22	54	18	17	22	18	.....	
	27	30	44 49	30	42	54	22	38	17	17	16	18	.....	
	28	31	16 24	30	53	54	21	56	14	16	26	19	s. s.	5	36 56
	29	31	32 54	31	23	24	19	49	38	14	34	17	s. r.	6	14 49
	30	31	49 33	31	38	44	17	45	17	12	46	14	.....	
	31	32	6 17	32	4	32	15	44	12	10	58	15	s. r.	5	54 10
1792. January	1	32	19 55	31	22	34	13	34	39	9	4	8	s. r.	5	49 18
	2	.....		32	28	38	9	35	17	7	9	13	do.	7	57 19
	3	32	42 43	32	35	44	9	8	49	4	59	12	.....	
	4	32	49 34	32	42	24	7	12	17	3	14	8	do.	10	55 24
	5	32	55 46	32	51	38	5	59	14	2	14	7	s. s.	13	37 28
	6	32	56 40	32	52	37	4	17	12	0	39	18	do.	14	44 00
										Longitude East.					
	7	32	55 40	32	48	12	1	11	16	2	26	19	do.	16	3 29

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Variation of the Compaſs. Well.</i>			<i>Therm.</i>	<i>Barom.</i>			<i>Winds and Weather.</i>
1792.	o	1	11	o	i.	1.		
Dec. 14	az.	5	35	11	20.2	28	4.0	E. light breeze, fair.
15	.....				20.3	28	4.2	E. by S. ſqually.
16	az.	5	18	36	20.4	28	2.9	E. by S. moderate breeze; cloudy; fair.
17	az.	4	6	54	19.5	28	5.2	E. by S. freſh breezes and cloudy; fair.
18	az.	2	56	44	19.6	28	5.0	<i>Ditto.</i>
19	az.	3	33	39	19.4	28	4.5	E. moderate breezes; ſky overcaſt.
20	az.	4	18	33	19.4	28	3.5	From E. to N. moderate breezes; fair; cloudy.
21	.....				19.0	28	2.3	N. N. W. moderate and fair; a little cloudy.
22	az.	5	52	36	19.3	28	2.3	N. W. : W. N. W. light breezes and cloudy with rain.
23	.....				18.0	28	3.8	W. : S. S. E. freſh breezes and cloudy.
24	.....				17.6	28	5.3	S. S. E. : E. S. E. ſtrong breezes and cloudy.
25	.....				18.6	28	4.0	S. E. freſh breeze; cloudy with rain.
26	az.	5	49	32	17.0	28	4.8	S. E. by E. moderate breezes and cloudy.
27	.....				10.7	28	4.5	E. moderate and cloudy; fair wea- ther.
28	az.	6	46	47	17.5	28	3.9	N. E. : N. faint wind, fine weather.
29	az.	6	56	00	17.8	28	3.9	N. E. by E. moderate; fair.
30	.....				17.8	28	3.9	N. moderate; fair.
31	az.	6	16	15	17.6	28	0.0	N. N. E. moderate gale, and fine weather.
1792.								
Jan. 1	az.	6	6	55	17.7	28	3.3	N. N. E. : N. by E. moderate and cloudy; fair.
2	az.	6	50	69	17.7	28	3.2	<i>Ditto.</i>
3	az.	9	59	25	18.0	28	3.4	N. by E. : N. freſh breeze, cloudy; fair.
4	az.	13	54	59	18.0	28	4.1	N. by E. : N. moderate and fair.
5	az.	15	40	18	17.9	28	4.0	N. : N. N. E. light ſtill and cloudy; fair.
6	az.	15	18	49	17.8	28	3.3	N. moderate and fair.
7	az.	15	38	39	18.0	28	1.7	N. by W. freſh breeze and fair weather.

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Latitude observed. South.</i>			<i>Latitude by account. South.</i>			<i>Longitude observed. East.</i>			<i>Longitude by account. East.</i>			<i>Variation of the Compaſs. Weſt.</i>		
1792.	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"
<i>January</i>	8	32	58	17	32	56	34	1	53	36	5	23	36	.....
	9	32	57	36	32	3	24	4	3	18	7	2	34	s. s.	17 49 00
	10	33	00	24	32	58	56	4	46	19	7	35	39	s. r.	20 14 00
	11	32	47	36	30	2	14	5	17	34	8	14	36	s. s.	21 54 49
	12	32	55	24	33	3	24	7	14	19	9	49	14	.....
	13	32	52	12	32	59	12	8	53	48	11	34	42	s. r.	21 46 00
	14	33	14	54	33	23	26	10	44	17	13	12	48	s. s.	22 17 22
	15	33	36	36	33	40	10	12	6	16	14	32	14	s. r.	22 54 36
	16	34	3	29	34	8	18	15	37	10	17	3	12	s. r.	24 14 16
At the Cape of Good Hope.															
<i>February</i>	17	34	8	54	34	17	4	.....			16	8	34	s. s.	24 19 34
	18	.....			34	12	3	.....			15	33	10	.....
	19	.....			34	38	44	.....			16	24	18	s. r.	23 10 49
	20	34	46	19	35	52	42	17	24	36	18	14	36	s. s.	25 14 19
	21	34	59	16	35	9	16	19	27	48	19	38	47	.....
	22	34	55	54	34	54	14	20	8	45	20	19	58	s. s.	26 19 5
	23	34	35	19	34	48	50	22	12	4	22	17	54	s. r.	25 42 10
	24	34	16	12	34	17	52	24	42	10	25	26	12	s. s.	27 25 00
	25	34	12	00	33	55	12	24	18	13	25	16	4	s. r.	27 14 00
	26	.....			35	9	14	26	4	20	24	48	00	s. s.	28 10 10
	27	35	24	10	35	5	10	27	3	32	27	24	00	s. r.	28 12 14
	28	35	18	46	35	22	4	28	22	34	28	8	15	s. s.	28 6 14
	29	.....			35	25	43	.....			29	46	32	do.	28 12 00
<i>March</i>	1	35	16	36	35	22	54	32	59	4	32	37	34	do.	28 34 3
	2	34	45	34	34	59	26	35	43	36	36	13	24	do.	28 46 00
	3	34	52	00	34	32	14	38	14	18	38	16	54	s. r.	30 36 52

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Position of the Compass. Wind.</i>				<i>Therm.</i>	<i>Barom.</i>		<i>Winds and Weather.</i>
1799.	0	1	0	0	i.	1.		
Jan. 8 az.	10	10	00	18	1	28	2.5	N. N. W. fresh breezes and clear; then cloudy.
9 az.	17	10	00	18	1	28	4.0	N. N. W.: N. by E. light air; small rain; fair.
10 az.	19	10	00	18	1	28	4.9	N. W. faint wind; then calm; cloudy, but fair.
11 az.	20	10	00	19	0	28	4.0	W. N. W. very light airs; fair, then foggy.
12				18	8	28	3.6	W. very faint; fair; cloudy.
13 az.	21	10	00	17	0	28	3.1	W. S. W.: W. moderate, cloudy, then clear.
14 az.	22	14	02	18	0	28	2.3	W. moderate and cloudy, then clear.
15 S. S.	23	18	48	18	3	28	1.5	W. N. W. moderate breezes and cloudy; fair.
16 az.	21	18	00	16	3	28	1.5	N. N. W.: N. fresh breezes and cloudy, with a little rain.
Feb. 17 az.	21	12	00	15	0	28	4.0	S. S. E. hard squalls; cloudy with rain.
18				15	5	28	4.2	S. S. W. fresh breezes, cloudy.
19 az.	23	10	10	18	3	28	2.7	S. S. W.: W. S. W. moderate and cloudy.
20 az.	24	09	12	17	0	28	2.0	W.: N. N. W. fresh breezes and cloudy.
21				19	0	28	4.0	N. W. strong breezes and cloudy.
22 az.	25	11	00	19	0	28	1.9	W. S. W.: N. N. W. light breezes; pretty fair.
23 S. S.	25	18	00	18	0	27	8.5	W. N. W.: W. fresh breezes; to- lerably fair.
24				17	1	28	6.9	W. S. W. strong breezes; fair; squally.
25 az.	27	10	00			28	2.7	E. by N. strong breezes; then light winds; clear.
26				19	9	28	0.0	E. N. E.: N. E. strong breeze; fair.
27 az.	28	17	00	19	0	23	2.9	N. W. light breeze and fair weather.
28 az.	28	10	00	18	4	28	2.7	S. E. light airs, then calm; fair.
29 az.	28	10	00	19	3	27	10.0	N. E. moderate breezes; fair, then cloudy.
Mar. 1 az.	28	5	00	15	3	27	11.5	W.: W. N. W. fresh breezes, then fair.
2 az.	28	24	00	18	0	28	1.2	N. W. stiff breeze; fair, then cloudy.
3 az.	28	28	00	18		28	3.0	N. fresh breeze; fair.

Time.	Latitude observed. South.			Latitude by account. South.			Longitude observed. East.			Longitude by account. East.			Variation of the Compass. West.		
1792. March	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"
4	34	35	37	34	38	44	.....			40	18	12	.....	
5	.....			34	40	54	42	22	12	42	8	3	.....	
6	34	41	52	34	42	34	43	36	44	43	34	2	.....	
7	.....			34	41	36	44	8	35	44	8	13	s. s.	27	34 19
8	35	23	18	35	29	14	44	54	18	44	58	4	.....	
9	34	54	14	35	6	2	.....			46	22	2	.....	
10	35	42	8	35	54	34	47	4	34	46	58	3	.....	
11	36	22	5	36	8	14	49	25	32	49	14	13	s. s.	26	49 50
12	36	44	20	36	44	52	52	54	38	52	44	36	s. r.	26	30 00
13	36	43	34	36	48	34	53	18	19	52	26	12	s. s.	26	34 38
14	37	16	49	37	11	39	53	33	46	53	34	6	s. r.	26	24 00
15	36	13	44	36	18	4	54	5	42	54	9	34	s. s.	26	13 15
16	36	53	52	36	49	34	54	39	24	54	38	34	s. s.	24	49 39
17	.....			37	46	14	55	53	52	56	8	52	s. s.	24	26 00
18	37	57	55	38	4	36	.....			57	49	12	.....	
19	38	2	47	38	6	27	59	12	34	58	45	10	s. s.	24	59 00
20	38	12	38	38	9	4	60	18	20	60	4	8	s. r.	25	32 19
21	38	50	37	38	24	37	61	54	36	61	33	10	s. r.	23	19 43
22	38	26	42	38	23	14	64	16	12	64	18	00	s. s.	24	46 38
23	38	9	45	38	22	45	.....			66	34	20	s. r.	23	48 15
24	37	15	44	37	14	36	68	4	18	67	59	32	.....	
25	36	49	36	36	54	33	68	43	47	68	38	44	s. r.	23	14 52
26	37	4	49	37	18	49	70	48	10	70	58	10	.....	
27	36	43	30	36	54	12	72	8	10	71	59	4	s. r.	20	6 19
28	37	33	6	37	33	48	74	24	18	74	8	19	s. s.	20	15 12
29	38	45	34	39	4	12	.....			77	51	4	s. s.	17	43 39

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Variation of the Compass. West.</i>	<i>Therm.</i>	<i>Barom.</i>	<i>Winds and Weather.</i>
1792.	° ' "	°	l. l.	
Mar. 4	.....	18.0	28 3.3	N.E.by N. fresh breeze; then light airs; very cloudy.
5	.....	17.1	28 2.4	N. E. by N. moderate and cloudy with rain.
6 az.	28 56 20	18.7	28 3.0	N. W. moderate, then calm; fair; a little cloudy.
7 az.	27 14 34	17.0	28 4.0	E. S. E.: S. light breeze; cloudy.
8	.....	18.0	28 3.9	E. S. E.: N. N. E. light breeze; cloudy.
9	.....	15.0	28 5.0	From N. N. W. to S. S. W. fresh breezes and cloudy.
10	.....	16.0	28 6.0	E. S. E.: E. N. E. fresh breeze; cloudy, with finall rain.
11 az.	26 54 19	17.0	28 3.0	N.E.by E.: N.N.E. fresh breeze; cloudy.
12	.....	17.0	28 2.9	N. N. E. stiff breeze; cloudy.
13 az.	26 45 39	16.0	28 5.0	N. N. E. faint winds, then calm; cloudy, then very fine.
14 az.	26 39 00	16.0	28 5.0	E.S.E.: E.N.E. very light breeze; dull weather.
15	.....	15.0	28 6.3	E. S. E.: S. S. E. moderate breezes and dark weather.
16 az.	24 52 11	14.8	28 7.0	S.E.: E. moderate wind; gloomy.
17 az.	24 37 40	15.0	28 5.9	E.: N. E. moderate breezes and dull weather.
18 az.	25 41 00	16.0	28 5.0	N. E.: N. N. W. moderate and cloudy.
19 az.	24 26 00	16.0	28 6.0	N. N. W.: N. W. light breeze and fair.
20 az.	25 36 24	16.0	28 6.5	N.N.E.: N.E. very light breeze; fair.
21 az.	25 36 00	15.0	28 5.5	E.N.E.: N.N.E. moderate; very fine weather.
22	.....	15.0	28 3.8	N.N.E.: N.N.W. fresh breeze; fair.
23	.....	13.0	28 3.6	N.W.: S. fresh breeze, fair; then cloudy.
24	.....	12.0	28 5.6	S.: S.S.E. fresh breeze; cloudy.
25	.....	13.3	28 6.0	S.: S.S.W. light breeze; fair.
26 az.	19 32 34	14.0	28 5.0	W.: S. moderate breezes and fair.
27	.....	13.5	28 5.8	S.W.: S.E. light breezes and fair.
28 s.r.	18 44 56	15.0	28 3.0	N.N.W. fresh breezes and cloudy.
29	.....	15.0	28 11.2	N.N.W. very fresh breeze, cloudy.

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Latitude observed. South.</i>			<i>Latitude by account. South.</i>			<i>Longitude observed. East.</i>			<i>Longitude by account. East.</i>			<i>Variation of the Compaſs. East.</i>		
1792.	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"
<i>March</i> 30	39	23	84	39	30	58	80	4	32	79	48	2	.....	
31	39	54	49	40	7	55	82	23	36	82	14	49	.....	
<i>April</i> 1	40	12	26	41	2	26	84	59	14	85	3	40	s. s.	16	4 53
2	40	56	18	41	9	18	88	14	19	87	48	10	.....	
3	40	45	10	40	34	00	90	26	18	90	22	14	.....	
4	41	3	36	41	19	26	92	59	4	93	5	4	.....	
5	41	34	00	41	46	11	96	58	38	96	41	38	s. r.	18	16 10
6	42	5	18	42	13	14	100	25	19	100	18	8	s. s.	19	8 10
7	.....			42	17	10	.....			104	7	.....	.....
8	42	15	16	42	32	16	106	35	36	106	49	39	s. s.	13	14 13
9	.....			42	56	34	.....			110	8	12	s. s.	14	18 30
10	.....			42	59	32	.....			114	35	14	.....	
11	42	54	53	43	14	43	116	59	18	117	12	4	.....	
12	.....			42	42	46	.....			119	36	2	s. s.	8	14 19
13	.....			41	36	12	.....			120	51	4	.....	
14	42	2	50	42	3	10	123	48	12	123	32	8	.....	
15	42	5	19	42	18	19	.....			127	27	5	.....	
16	42	24	25	42	42	15	128	42	11	129	41	40	.....	
17	.....			44	7	54	.....			131	32	18	s. s.	1	54 00
18	.....			44	32	53	136	14	4	135	18	18	s. s.	2	9 4
19	43	32	53	44	33	24	138	22	3	139	5	19	s. r.	1	59 32
20	43	48	58	44	8	32	141	59	32	141	59	30	s. s.	5	56 40
At Cape Damen.															
<i>May</i> 14	43	32	19	.....			144	48	4	.....			.....

East.

Time.	Variation of the Compass. West.	Therm.	Barom.	Winds and Weather.
1792.	° ' "	°	i. l.	
Mar 30	.....	13.0	27 10.0	W. : N. squally, with rain.
31	.....	10.0	27 11 9	N. W. : S. W. strong breezes ; cloudy, squalls.
April 1	az. 13 24 10	10.0	28 7.0	W.S.W. : N.N.W. strong breezes ; cloudy, squalls.
2	.....	10.0	27 9.0	N. N.W. : S.S.W. strong breeze ; heavy squalls.
3	az. 17 44 48	8.5	28 2.5	S. S.W. stiff breeze ; cloudy, with hard squalls.
4	.....	12.1	28 2.5	S.W. : N.W. fresh breeze ; cloudy ; fair.
5	az. 17 59 16	12.5	28 3.0	W. N.W. fresh breeze ; cloudy ; fair.
6	.....	13 0	28 3.2	W. N.W. : N. W. fresh breeze ; cloudy ; fair.
7	.....	11.0	28 1.7	N. W. fresh breeze. W.S.W. mo- derate ; cloudy with rain.
8	s. r. 14 58 52	10.8	28 3.0	W. S. W. : W. moderate breeze ; cloudy.
9	.....	11.8	28 2.0	N. W. stiff breeze ; cloudy ; fair.
10	.....	11.5	27 11.5	N. W. strong breezes ; cloudy ; small rain.
11	.....	10.7	28 1.0	N. W. : W. moderate breeze ; cloudy.
12	.....	8.5	28 0.5	S. W. : S. moderate ; cloudy and squally.
13	.....	9.0	28 3.0	S. E. : S.S.E. hard squalls ; cloudy.
14	.....	9.2	27 7.5	S. E. : W. S. W. fresh breeze ; fair ; squalls.
15	az. 3 54 44	8.5	27 10.0	S. W. strong breezes and squally ; cloudy.
16	.....	10 0	28 3.1	W. S. W. stiff breeze ; a little cloudy.
17	.....	12.0	28 3.0	W.S.W. strong gales ; cloudy with squalls.
	East.			
18	az. 2 34 8	12.5	28 4.7	W. : S. S. W. stiff breeze ; cloudy ; small rain.
19	.....	12.0	28 4.5	W. fresh breezes ; cloudy ; small rain at night.
20	az. 5 51 16	11.5	28 1.7	W. fresh breeze ; cloudy ; heavy rain.
May 14	az. 7 38 42	.....	.....	S. W. squalls ; rain.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Latitude observed. South.</i>			<i>Latitude by account. South.</i>			<i>Longitude observed. East.</i>			<i>Longitude by account. East.</i>			<i>Variation of the Compass. East.</i>		
<i>1792.</i>	<i>o</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>''</i>	<i>o</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>''</i>	<i>o</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>''</i>	<i>o</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>''</i>	<i>o</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>''</i>
<i>May</i>	16	43	30 53	43	33	36	.....	144	48	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	18	.....	.....	43	21	13	.....	145	14	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	25	43	10 55	.....	.....	.....	.....	145	18	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	26	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	27	.....	.....	43	5	2	.....	145	22	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	28	.....	.....	43	3	6	.....	145	24	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	29	43	38 23	42	35	32	146 54 19	146	57	19	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	30	.....	.....	40	55	4	.....	150	3	8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	31	39	12 34	39	18	2	.....	152	4	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
<i>June</i>	1	37	16 48	37	14	36	153 48 13	154	20	19	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	2	35	34 38	35	28	14	155 38 14	155	52	50	s. s.	10 50 4	.....	.....	.....
	3	34	43 57	34	52	38	156 12 18	156	28	4	s. s.	10 8 00	.....	.....	.....
	4	34	35 47	34	26	4	158 4 8	157	46	2	s. s.	11 22 40	.....	.....	.....
	5	34	52 18	34	33	48	.....	159	12	3	s. r.	11 56 30	.....	.....	.....
	6	34	45 52	34	34	12	159 42 54	159	10	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	7	32	32 36	32	42	48	161 18 24	161	18	54	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	8	29	50 54	29	39	54	162 52 14	162	29	6	s. r.	12 38 50	.....	.....	.....
	9	28	21 46	28	18	42	163 13 4	163	13	36	s. s.	11 54 52	.....	.....	.....
	10	.....	.....	27	38	3	.....	163	32	34	s. s.	11 23 34	.....	.....	.....
	11	27	10 49	27	9	19	164 23 10	164	14	8	s. r.	11 18 12	.....	.....	.....
	12	25	51 26	25	48	44	165 13 14	165	8	10	s. s.	11 42 00	.....	.....	.....
	13	24	42 12	24	42	23	165 28 46	165	13	46	s. s.	11 58 14	.....	.....	.....
	14	24	18 00	24	12	44	.....	165	24	6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	15	23	57 43	23	57	33	165 18 00	165	24	00	s. s.	11 19 32	.....	.....	.....
	16	23	6 14	23	8	24	165 13 00	164	50	00	s. s.	10 40 30	.....	.....	.....
	17	22	49 38	22	56	2	164 44 00	165	3	00	s. s.	10 34 54	.....	.....	.....
	18	23	4 48	22	59	4	164 35 37	164	24	37	do.	10 17 46	.....	.....	.....
	19	.....	.....	23	4	46	164 7 44	164	16	41	do.	10 38 12	.....	.....	.....
	20	22	42 18	22	39	00	164 7 0	163	24	00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

Time.	Variation of the Compaſs. Eaſt.			Therm.	Barom.		Winds and Weather.
1792.	o	1	11	o	i.	l.	
May 10				27	6.0		N. gentle gale and fair.
18				8.5	27	9.4	N. moderate breezes and cloudy.
25				8.0	28	2.9	W. light airs and fair weather.
26				10.0	28	3.0	Calm; cloudy, with ſmall rain.
27 az.	8	26	37	10.2	28	2.7	Almoſt calm; fair.
28				9.0	27	11.0	Calm. N. freſh breeze; clear; then cloudy.
29 az.	7	48	00	9.0	27	10.3	N.W.: S.W. freſh breeze; cloudy; ſmall rain.
30				9.2	27	7.5	S.W.: S. S.W. ſtrong breezes; cloudy, ſqualls.
31				12.0	27	11.5	S. S. E. ſtrong gales; very bad weather.
June 1				12.5	28	0.5	S.: S. S. E. moderate and cloudy; then clear.
2				13.0	28	3.0	S. gentle gale and fair weather.
3 az.	9	50	59	14.8	28	4.0	S.W.: N.W. light breezes & fair.
4 az.	11	38	3	14.8	28	3.5	N. N.W. faint wind; then moderate breeze and cloudy; fair.
5				15.0	28	0.3	N. N.W.: N. N. E. ſqually; cloudy, with rain at night.
6				14.0	27	11.0	N.: W. very variable; faint breeze; cloudy, rain.
7				15.0	27	10.0	S.W.: S. moderate & cloudy, ſqualls.
8 az.	11	48	00	15.0	28	0.5	S. W. freſh breeze; cloudy.
9 az.	11	53	39	15.5	28	2.5	S. W. moderate and cloudy.
10 s. r.	13	18	12	16.0	28	3.0	S.W. light airs; then calm; cloudy.
11				16.4	28	2.3	W. N.W. N. N.W. light breeze; fair.
12 az.	11	8	43	17.0	28	2.0	N.W.: W. freſh breeze; fair.
13 az.	11	33	32	18.0	28	3.0	W.: W. S.W. light breeze; cloudy.
14				18.0	28	3.4	W. S.W.: W. N.W. light breeze, then calm; cloudy.
15 az.	10	45	1	18.0	28	3.5	S. W. very light airs and fair weather.
16 az.	10	46	8	17.0	28	3.6	W. S.W. light breeze and clear.
17 s. r.	11	59	2	18.0	28	2.6	S. W. very light airs, and dark weather.
18 s. r.	11	4	37	18.0	28	2.0	S. W. light breeze, and very fine weather.
19 s. r.	10	32	39	17.0	28	1.9	S. S. W.: W. S.W. light breeze; fair; then cloudy.
20				16.9	28	1.9	S.: S. S. W. light breeze; cloudy and fair.

Time.	Latitude observed. South.			Latitude by account. South.			Longitude observed. East.			Longitude by account. East.			Variation of the Compass East.			
1775.	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	
Jan 1	2	5	42	22	9	31	163	36	52	163	29	31	s. s.	10	33	20
2	21	40	34	21	44	36	.....	.....	.....	163	00	00	do.	10	26	24
3	21	38	18	21	36	31	162	49	38	162	49	32	s. r.	10	34	8
4	21	45	27	21	37	27	162	46	29	162	38	54	s. s.	10	54	7
5	21	38	19	21	30	48	162	39	28	162	29	28	do.	10	00	00
6	21	42	53	21	38	41	162	36	39	162	14	26	do.	10	6	48
7	21	20	44	21	24	46	162	22	29	161	48	39	do.	9	45	38
8	20	28	09	20	29	44	161	27	36	161	22	38	.....	.....	.....	.....
9	20	6	4	20	9	15	161	9	48	161	19	46	s. r.	9	6	54
30	15	26	43	19	27	54	.....	.....	.....	160	46	51	.....	.....	.....	.....
July 1	13	47	54	18	57	00	160	34	6	160	48	45	.....	.....	.....	.....
2	13	9	10	18	5	31	.....	.....	.....	160	33	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
3	17	21	18	17	32	46	159	56	41	160	22	55	s. s.	9	38	00
4	16	5	54	16	15	48	159	22	56	159	54	49	do.	9	4	8
5	15	48	48	15	54	43	.....	.....	.....	158	54	8	do.	9	14	19
6	14	17	39	14	17	5	157	38	9	157	49	10	do.	8	17	48
7	13	48	16	12	48	4	.....	.....	.....	156	18	4	do.	8	9	38
8	10	5	14	10	56	10	155	19	8	155	17	14	.....	.....	.....	.....
9	9	51	1	8	47	17	154	23	7	154	24	2	do.	8	54	00
10	7	29	13	7	31	4	152	34	9	153	8	17	.....	.....	.....	.....
11	6	5	1	6	38	44	.....	.....	.....	152	46	18	do.	8	14	00
12	.....	.....	.....	6	17	29	152	18	12	152	50	4	.....	.....	.....	.....
13	6	13	24	6	34	32	.....	.....	.....	152	3	54	.....	.....	.....	.....
14	5	43	13	5	14	1	152	5	18	152	2	24	.....	.....	.....	.....
15	5	3	5	5	22	7	152	6	09	151	32	8	s. r.	6	44	26
16	4	6	8	5	5	30	151	5	42	151	29	18	.....	.....	.....	.....
17	4	30	18	4	48	60	150	17	5	150	25	3	.....	.....	.....	.....
At New Ireland.	.....	.....	.....	4	41	00	.....	.....	.....	150	24	00	.....	.....	.....	.....

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Variation of the Compass. East.</i>			<i>Therm.</i>	<i>Barom.</i>		<i>Winds and Weather.</i>
1792.	°	'	"	°	i.	l.	
June 21	s. r.	10	8 00	17.0	28	3.3	S. S. W.: S. S. E. moderate and cloudy; fair.
22	.....			17.7	28	3.3	S. E. light breeze and cloudy.
23	.....			18.0	28	1.0	E. N. E.: N. light breeze; cloudy and fair.
24	s. r.	10	8 00	18.0	28	2.0	From N. W. to S. W. fresh breeze; tolerably fair.
25	az.	10	4 39	18.0	28	3.0	S. W.: S. S. W. fresh breeze; fair.
26	s. r.	9	58 38	18.0	28	2.3	S. W. fresh breezes and cloudy.
27	.....			17.9	28	3.5	S. S. W. fresh breeze; cloudy.
28	.....			17.0	28	4.0	S. S. E. stiff breeze and squally.
29	.....			18.0	28	4.0	S. E.: E. S. E. strong breeze and cloudy.
30	.....			18.3	28	4.0	E. S. E. moderate wind; then squally with rain.
July 1	.....			19.0	28	2.9	E. S. E.: E. fresh breeze; cloudy, rain
2	.....			20.0	28	2.5	E. stiff breeze; cloudy.
3	.....			21.0	28	2.0	E. N. E.: N. light breeze; cloudy.
4	s. r.	9	6 00	22.0	28	2.0	E. N. E.: N. E. light breeze; cloudy; then clear.
5	s. r.	9	4 00	20.4	28	1.2	N. E.: S. S. E.: S. E. light breeze; cloudy; then clear.
6	.....			20.0	28	1.1	S. E.: S. S. E. moderate and cloudy.
7	.....			20.0	28	1.6	S. E.: S. S. E. gentle gale and cloudy with rain.
8	.....			20.5	28	1.8	S. S. E. moderate breeze; rainy; then fair.
9	az.	8	23 15	21.0	28	1.4	S. S. E. moderate and cloudy.
10	.....			21.0	28	1.0	S. S. E. fresh breeze and cloudy.
11	.....			21.6	28	0.5	S. E. fresh breeze, cloudy, rain at intervals.
12	.....			22.0	28	1.0	S. E.: E. S. E. fresh breeze, and cloudy with rain.
13	.....			21.0	28	1.4	S. E.: E. S. E. moderate and cloudy.
14	.....			22.0	28	1.0	S. E.: E. S. E. moderate breezes; a little cloudy.
15	az.	4	48 47	22.0	28	1.0	E. S. E.: S. S. E. moderate and fair.
16	.....			22.0	28	1.0	S. E.: S. moderate and rainy; then fair.
17	.....			22.0	28	1.3	S. S. E. moderate and cloudy.
24	.....			21.0	28	1.4	S. S. E. moderate breezes with heavy rain.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

Time.	Latitude observed. South.			Latitude by account. South.			Longitude observed East.			Longitude by account. East.			Variation of the Compass. East.		
1799. July	25	.....	.....	4	4	31	.....	.....	.....	149	36	4	.....	.....	.....
	26	2	51	39	3	42	00	148	18	43	148	48	40	.....	.....
	27	2	43	45	2	53	15	147	9	7	147	5	2	s.r.	6 19 38
	28	2	21	48	2	29	36	145	44	52	146	36	22	s.s.	6 44 38
	29	2	19	59	2	18	39	145	44	46	145	49	46	do.	6 6 29
	30	1	45	00	2	6	24	145	28	45	145	18	46	do.	6 4 00
	31	1	56	00	2	9	12	144	59	46	144	52	46	do.	5 59 00
August	1	2	5	24	2	10	35	143	42	36	144	13	36	.....	.....
	2	1	32	00	1	35	38	142	34	10	142	23	18	do.	5 12 14
	3	1	37	17	1	49	47	142	7	4	141	49	4	.....	.....
	4	1	36	53	1	49	58	140	58	44	141	22	12	s.r.	4 8 36
	5	1	18	00	1	13	46	139	25	56	139	24	56	s.s.	3 17 46
	6	0	45	39	0	53	39	137	46	30	137	59	26	do.	4 19 30
	7	0	17	24	0	26	34	136	38	12	136	36	8	do.	4 6 18
	8	0	3	19	0	7	47	135	59	43	135	55	46	do.	4 5 4
		North.													
	9	0	9	00	0	1	00	135	16	54	135	19	44	do.	2 54 16
		North.													
	10	0	17	52	0	10	52	134	38	12	134	36	8	do.	2 18 26
	11	0	26	39	0	18	48	.....	.....	.....	134	9	38	.....	.....
		South.													
	12	0	10	37	0	1	32	133	32	00	133	36	38	.....	.....
		South.													
	13	0	5	3	0	17	38	133	32	26	133	32	54	do.	3 4 36
	14	0	6	34	0	17	34	133	12	46	132	39	56	do.	2 6 16
		North.													
	15	0	7	23	0	6	23	132	19	12	132	18	13	do.	2 24 17

Time.	Variation of the Compaſs. East.			Therm.	Barom.		Winds and Weather.
1792.	°	'	"	°		l.	
July 23	.....	.....	.....	21.0	28	1.3	S. S. E. moderate and cloudy with squalls.
26	.....	.....	.....	21.0	28	0.9	S. S. E.: S. E. freſh breeze; cloudy; tolerably fair.
27	.....	.....	.....	21.2	28	0.6	S. E. moderate breeze; ſtormy; then fair weather.
28 az.	5	24	40	22.0	28	0.4	S. E. gentle gale and fair weather.
29 az.	6	43	48	22.3	28	0.6	S. E. moderate breeze & fair weather
30	.....	.....	.....	21.2	28	0.8	S. S. E.: S. E. moderate and cloudy; with rain at intervals.
31 s. r.	6	24	30	22.4	28	1.3	S. E. moderate and cloudy.
Aug. 1	.....	.....	.....	22.2	28	1.2	S. E.: S. S. E. light breezes and cloudy.
2 az.	4	36	49	22.5	28	1.3	S. E.: S. S. E. moderate & cloudy.
3	.....	.....	.....	22.6	28	1.3	<i>Ditto.</i>
4 az.	5	49	8	22.5	28	1.4	W. S. W.: S. E. ſqually, with rain; then very fine weather.
5 s. r.	4	8	44	22.5	28	1.2	E. S. E. moderate breezes and cloudy, then fair.
6 s. r.	3	22	52	.....	.....	.....	E. S. E.: E. N. E. moderate and cloudy; fine weather.
7 s. r.	3	9	58	.....	.....	.....	S. S. E.: S. E. very light breeze; fine weather.
8 s. r.	3	8	45	23.3	28	1.4	S. S. E.: S. E. light breezes and very fine weather.
9 s. r.	2	36	6	.....	.....	.....	S. E.: E. very light breezes, and fine weather.
10 s. r.	2	58	36	.....	.....	.....	E. S. E.: E. N. E. gentle breezes and very fine weather.
11	.....	.....	.....	23.8	28	1.2	S. S. E. moderate breeze; then calm; fine weather.
12	.....	.....	.....	23.2	28	1.6	N. E.: N. W.: W.: ſqually; fair.
13 az.	2	14	4	24.1	28	1.1	W. N. W.: W.: W. S. W.: ſqually; then fair.
14 az.	2	56	54	23.3	28	1.7	S. W.: S. S. W.: S. S. E. ſqually; ſky overcaſt.
15 az.	2	36	19	.....	.....	.....	S. S. E. variable; faint breeze; cloudy.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Latitude observed. North.</i>			<i>Latitude by account. North.</i>			<i>Longitude observed. East.</i>			<i>Longitude by account. East.</i>			<i>Variation of the Compass. East.</i>		
1792. <i>Aug.</i>	16	0	14	12	0	2	14	131	57	36	133	2	22	s. s.	2 28 46
					South.										
	17	0	9	4	0	8	38	131	45	19	131	48	38	do.	2 6 44
	18	.....			0	18	14	.....			131	18	17	do.	1 43 36
					South.										
	19	0	17	30	0	19	29	130	54	3	130	55	2	.....
	20	0	13	46	0	19	14	130	24	46	130	24	48	do.	1 36 24
	21	0	12	37	0	15	37	130	6	19	130	12	19	do.	1 14 6
	22	0	28	46	0	33	59	129	35	34	129	39	36	do.	0 49 4
	23	0	46	54	0	55	19	128	56	35	129	2	34	do.	0 48 54
	24	0	53	49	0	56	10	128	24	19	128	28	19	.....
	25	1	19	36	1	29	35	127	45	18	127	41	12	s. s.	0 49 53
	26	1	43	16	1	39	46	127	26	34	127	28	19	do.	0 28 32
														West.	
	27	1	59	56	2	4	16	127	2	38	127	13	38	do.	0 26 8
														East.	
	28	2	22	34	2	28	38	127	12	6	127	6	3	do.	0 4 13
	29	2	28	38	2	39	19	127	13	52	127	1	49	do.	0 54 58
	30	2	39	48	2	42	38	127	4	32	126	56	54	do.	1 9 36
	31	2	40	51	2	46	11	126	49	46	126	42	46	do.	1 48 38
<i>Sept.</i>	1	2	46	37	2	52	47	126	28	54	126	24	52	do.	1 34 19
	2	2	52	34	2	45	38	126	4	48	126	8	41	do.	1 8 54
	3	3	14	6	3	10	34	125	35	8	126	46	32	do.	1 19 8
	4	3	35	46	3	28	6	125	49	3	125	40	24	.....
	5	3	48	36	3	55	36	125	52	15	125	2	25	do.	0 47 29

Time.	Variation of the Compaſs. Eaſt.	Therm.	Barom.	Winds and Weather.
1792.	° ' "	°	i. l.	
Aug. 16	s. r. 2 16 48	.....	.....	S. S. E.: E. very light airs; cloudy, thunder.
17	az. 2 16 38	.....	.....	S. E.: N. N. E. moderate and fair; then rainy.
18	.....	23.6	28 1.4	S. E.: N. E. variable; light breeze; cloudy with rain.
19	.....	.....	.....	E. N. E.: W. S. W. light breeze; calm; cloudy, then clear.
20	az. 1 18 34	23.1	28 1.7	S.: E. N. E. very faint breeze; clear.
21	s. r. 1 58 2	.....	.....	S. E.: N. E. faint breeze; showery; then fair; wind very variable.
22	s. r. 1 19 11	.....	.....	N. E.: S. W.: S. E. light breeze; fair.
23	az. 0 48 54	22.2	28 1.4	S.: S. S. E. moderate and fair weather.
24	.....	21.6	28 1.8	S. S. E. moderate breeze; calm; moderate breeze and fair.
25	.....	21.1	28 2.0	S. S. E.: S. moderate breeze; light airs, fair.
26	s. r. 1 28 8	21.7	28 1.7	E.: S. E.: S. light breeze; fair; little squally.
	West.			
27	s. r. 0 40 24	.....	.....	S. W. variable; light breeze and fair weather.
	Eaſt.			
28	s. r. 0 22 54	.....	.....	E.: N.: S. W. variable; light breeze and fair.
29	s. r. 1 28 34	22.6	28 1.2	E.: N. variable; very light airs; fair.
30	s. r. 0 56 28	22.2	28 2.2	E. N. E.: S. E.: S. S. W. faint breeze; fair.
31	.....	.....	.....	E. N. E.: S. S. E. light breeze; then calm; dull weather.
Sept. 1	s. r. 1 23 54	.....	.....	S. E.: N. E.: N. fresh breeze and fair weather.
2	s. r. 1 8 36	22.6	28 1.8	S. S. E.: W. N. W. light breeze and fair.
3	.....	22.0	28 1.5	S. S. W.: E. light breeze; fair.
4	.....	22.0	28 1.7	S. S. W.: S. E.: E. faint breeze; fair.
5	.....	22.6	28 2.1	S. S. E.: E. S. E. moderate breezes and cloudy.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

Time.	Latitude observed. South.			Latitude by account. South.			Longitude observed. East.			Longitude by account. East.			Variation of the Compass. East.		
	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"
1772. Sept. 6	3	40	39	.....	4		126	9	54	.....			.....
At Am- boyna.															
Oct. 14	3	48	56	3	48	3	125	57	4	125	56	8	.....	
													West.		
15	4	29	00	3	33	48	125	14	8	125	35	2	s. s.	0	37 8
													East.		
16	5	24	54	5	26	19	124	36	8	124	38	49	do.	0	16 00
17	6	12	13	6	26	23	123	52	6	124	3	2	do.	0	4 19
													West.		
18	7	2	24	7	4	44	123	9	34	123	35	9	do.	0	34 36
													East.		
19	7	25	36	7	18	24	123	23	46	123	2	46	do.	0	29 34
													West.		
20	8	15	27	8	9	29	123	29	10	123	23	10	do.	0	58 54
21	8	44	38	8	29	36	122	56	6	123	28	36	do.	0	26 3
22	9	3	12	8	56	44	122	34	8	122	44	7	do.	0	28 56
23	9	17	49	9	8	29	122	17	12	122	19	19	do.	1	33 12
24	9	18	48	9	16	19	121	39	34	122	4	8	s. r.	1	48 54
25	9	44	48	9	28	42	120	58	46	121	36	47	s. s.	1	14 11
26	10	6	00	9	55	37	120	23	12	120	46	12	do.	1	17 26
27	10	23	54	10	14	00	119	52	14	120	15	18	do.	0	56 34
28	10	42	06	10	42	47	118	49	18	119	19	34	do.	0	54 36
29	10	50	48	10	58	38	118	7	23	118	34	23	s. r.	1	14 48
30	11	3	38	11	3	00	117	19	54	117	48	28	s. s.	1	26 8
31	11	24	16	11	28	2	117	6	38	117	19	6	do.	1	48 36
Nov. 1	11	45	38	11	36	6	116	19	32	116	42	54	do.	1	34 19
2	12	14	54	12	19	55	115	28	4	115	39	34	do.	1	45 36
3	12	35	28	12	46	54	114	36	12	114	52	14	do.	1	36 18
4	12	36	33	12	55	43	113	48	48	114	6	12	do.	1	39 49
5	13	28	44	13	28	42	113	3	56	113	26	56	do.	1	44 36

Time.	Variation of the Compaſs. Weſt.	Therm.	Barom.	Winds and Weather.
1792. Sept. 6	o' ' " o' i. l. az. 1 14 26	22.0	28 2.2	E. N. E. : S. S. E. light breeze ; cloudy.
Oct. 14	.....	.....	.....	E. : S. E. light breeze and fair.
15	.....	.....	.....	E.S.E.:S.S.E.light breeze;cloudy
16	.....	22.4	28 1.5	E. S. E. : S. S. E. moderate breezes and cloudy.
17	Eaſt. s. r. 0 18 44 Weſt.	.....	.....	E. S. E. : S. E. moderate & cloudy.
18	s. r. 0 38 36	23.1	28 2.1	E.S.E.:S.S.W.moderate breezes; light airs; cloudy.
19	Eaſt. az. 0 24 59 Weſt.	.....	.....	Calm. E.N.E. light breeze; cloudy
20	az. 0 32 56	.....	.....	E. S. E. : E. : E. N. E. light breeze ; cloudy.
21	s. r. 0 26 54	22.8	28 1.6	S. E. : N. W. light breeze ; very fine weather.
22	s. l. 0 33 56	22.1	28 1.1	S. S. E. : N. N. W. light breeze ; foggy.
23	s. r. 0 24 22	22.2	28 1.6	S. S. E. : N. N. W. very faint breeze ; foggy.
24	az. 1 26 12	22.6	28 1.6	<i>Ditto.</i>
25	az. 1 9 11	.....	.....	From S. W. to N. W. very faint breeze ; foggy.
26	s. r. 0 29 38	.....	.....	W. S. W. : S. S. W. very light airs ; foggy.
27	.....	23.5	28 2.7	S. S. E. faint breeze ; foggy.
28	az. 0 52 31	21.7	28 2.9	S. E. very light breeze ; foggy.
29	.....	22.4	28 2.1	S. E. : S. S. W. light breeze ; clear.
30	s. r. 1 56 44	.....	.....	S.S.E.:S.S.W.light breeze; clear.
31	az. 1 23 36	.....	.....	S. S. W. : S. S. E. freſh breeze ; a little cloudy.
Nov. 1	s. r. 1 28 46	.....	.....	S. S. E. : S. light breezes & cloudy.
2	s. r. 1 6 8	.....	.....	S. S. E. : S. E. light breeze ; cloudy.
3	.....	21.2	28 2.2	S. E. : S. light breeze ; cloudy.
4	.....	.....	.....	S. : E. S. E. very light airs ; cloudy.
5	.....	.....	.....	E. : E. S. E. gentle breeze ; a little cloudy.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Latitude observed. South.</i>			<i>Latitude by account. South.</i>			<i>Longitude observed. East.</i>			<i>Longitude by account. East.</i>			<i>Variation of the Compaſs. Weſt.</i>		
1792.	o	'	"	o	'	"	o	'	"	o	'	"	o	'	"
<i>Nov.</i>	6	14	58 00	14	45	38	112	5	28	112	26	34	s. r.	1	58 30
	7	15	59 00	15	52	38	111	29	36	111	39	36	.....	
	8	16	45 34	16	39	14	110	34	43	110	54	46	do.	2	52 00
	9	17	15 38	17	23	46	109	15	48	109	24	48	s. s.	3	34 26
	10	17	46 12	17	52	34	107	49	27	108	4	27	do.	3	18 54
	11	18	5 6	18	15	26	106	59	34	107	5	32	do.	3	39 9
	12	18	7 54	18	15	54	106	26	38	106	34	38	do.	3	54 16
	13	18	38 12	18	38	52	105	56	12	106	5	44	do.	2	26 24
	14	19	42 34	19	41	34	105	15	24	105	22	44	do.	4	3 9
	15	20	42 44	20	42	11	104	26	32	104	25	52	do.	3	12 14
	16	21	26 34	21	46	42	102	44	11	103	16	16	do.	4	22 36
	17	22	28 38	22	30	46	101	45	34	101	54	36	do.	4	38 24
	18	23	34 26	23	33	26	101	6	16	100	58	46	do.	4	42 36
	19	24	42 00	24	49	00	100	15	8	100	29	13	do.	4	29 17
	20	25	47 38	25	46	54	99	26	34	99	26	14	.....	
	21	26	24 00	26	18	19	99	36	8	99	28	36	.....	
	22	.....		27	18	4	98	29	34	98	39	24	.....	
	23	.....		28	23	6	.....			97	44	3	.....	
	24	30	4 00	29	32	7	96	56	7	97	36	8	.....	
	25	31	4 47	30	44	49	.....			97	8	2	.....	
	26	30	48 24	30	49	36	98	8	46	97	35	48	.....	
	27	30	48 23	30	52	53	99	12	54	99	14	54	do.	8	32 2
	28	30	59 37	31	2	8	99	46	23	99	49	54	do.	9	36 54
	29	31	4 12	31	9	17	100	26	54	100	9	54	do.	10	4 9
<i>Dec.</i>	30	31	24 46	31	34	9	101	28	36	101	24	32	do.	9	22 3
	1	32	29 54	32	26	30	103	14	54	103	14	54	do.	9	38 54
	2	32	56 16	33	8	16	103	00	16	104	2	18	do.	9	38 53
	3	33	23 54	33	28	19	103	53	14	105	23	34	do.	9	56 44

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Variation of the Compass. West.</i>			<i>Therm.</i>	<i>Barom.</i>	<i>Winds and Weather.</i>
1792.	o	1	0	o	i. 1.	
Nov. 6 az.	2	59	49	.....	.....	E.: E.S.E. moderate gale; cloudy.
7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	E.: S.E. moderate breezes & cloudy.
8 az.	1	19	36	.....	.....	E. S. E.: S. moderate and clear.
9 s.r.	2	59	56	19.4	28 2.6	S. S. E.: S. by E. fresh breeze and very fine weather.
10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	S. by E.: S. E. by S. fresh breezes and cloudy.
11	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	S. by E.: S. E. by E. moderate breeze; cloudy.
12	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	S.S.W.: S.E. light breeze; cloudy.
13	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	S.S.E.: E.S.E. light breeze; cloudy.
14	.....	.....	.....	19.1	28 3.1	S.E. by E.: S. E. moderate breezes and cloudy.
15 az.	3	18	14	.....	.....	S. E.: S. S. E. moderate & cloudy.
16	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	S.S.E.: E.S.E. moderate & cloudy.
17 s.r.	3	36	52	.....	.....	S. E. strong breeze; cloudy.
18	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	<i>Ditto.</i>
19	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	S.E.: E.S.E. hard squalls & cloudy.
20	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	S. E. by E.: S. E. by S. moderate wind and tolerably fine.
21 az.	6	23	54	18.4	28 3.9	S.: S. E. by S. fresh breeze; cloudy.
22	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	E. S. E.: S. E. by S. stiff breeze and cloudy.
23	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	S. E.: E. S. E. fresh breezes and cloudy.
24 az.	7	46	34	.....	.....	S. E. by S.: E. by N. moderate breezes and cloudy.
25 az.	8	8	15	.....	.....	E. N. E.: S. S. E. light airs and variable; cloudy with rain.
26	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	S. S. E.: S. W. faint breeze; a little cloudy.
27 az.	8	9	6	19.2	28 4.1	S. S. W.: S. by E. light breeze; very fine weather.
28 az.	9	55	19	.....	.....	S.S.W.: S. S. E.: N. faint breeze; fine weather.
29 az.	9	4	7	.....	.....	N. N.W.: W. light airs and very fine weather.
30 az.	8	48	52	.....	.....	W.: N. N.W. moderate & fair.
Dec. 1 az.	10	26	16	.....	.....	N. W.: S. W. moderate and fair; then a little rain.
2 az.	9	38	36	.....	.....	S. W. light breeze; very fine weather.
3 az.	9	52	54	14.2	28 2.3	N.W.: S.W. light breeze; ditto weather.

Time.	Latitude observed. South.			Latitude by account. South.			Longitude observed. East.			Longitude by account. East.			Variation of the Compass. West.		
1792.	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"
Dec.	4	34	16	14	34	32	4	108	58	38	108	19	18	s. r.	9 36 12
	5	34	10	34	34	26	8	112	2	3	111	36	38	.....
	6	34	45	30	34	34	56	113	38	56	113	4	56	do.	38 14
	7	35	16	46	35	2	36	115	10	14	114	48	46	.....
	8	34	48	34	34	52	45	116	51	28	116	59	24	s. s.	7 52 36
	9	34	9	36	34	14	19	118	21	48	117	46	26	s. r.	5 47 6
	10	34	1	12	34	9	42	119	26	34	118	54	8	s. s.	7 8 00
	11	35	55	16	35	54	52	119	32	19	118	56	34	do.	6 16 18
At Le- grand's Bay.	18	34	12	54	34	12	54	119	21	10	118	49	36	.....
	19	34	16	18	34	18	49	119	30	14	119	8	45	do.	5 36 52
	20	34	26	19	34	32	16	119	33	6	119	4	4	do.	6 4 16
	21	35	12	00	35	9	28	.....	119	35	2	.....		
	22	35	4	34	34	59	14	119	54	36	119	28	36	do.	5 19 14
	23	34	24	58	34	28	54	120	22	30	120	3	38	.....
	24	34	13	42	34	14	42	121	1	3	120	55	2	do.	5 8 2
	25	33	40	46	33	48	46	122	4	8	122	8	4	do.	4 58 00
	26	33	3	58	33	12	54	122	35	7	122	35	38	do.	4 18 3
	27	32	53	19	32	36	34	123	23	46	123	16	44	.....
	28	32	17	52	32	24	38	124	52	16	124	45	16	do.	4 8 58
	29	31	59	00	31	4	26	126	4	7	125	58	14	do.	3 58 19
	30	32	15	40	32	9	18	126	39	46	126	48	46	.....
	31	32	9	54	32	5	4	127	2	38	127	4	14	do.	2 58 3

Time.	Variation of the Compaſs. Weſt.			Therm.	Barom.		Winds and Weather.
1792.	°	'	"	°	i.	l.	
Dec. 4 az.	10	14	2	.....	.....	.....	W. N.W.: W.S.W. ſtrong breeze and cloudy.
5 .....	.....	.....	.....	13.0	28	1.2	W.: S.W. ſtrong breeze; cloudy.
6 .....	.....	.....	.....	14.0	28	2.5	W. S. W.: W. N. W. ſtiff breeze and cloudy.
7 az.	9	8	44	14.0	28	2.5	W. N.W.: W.S.W. ſtrong breeze with rain; then fair.
8 az.	8	18	29	14.2	28	1.8	W. N.W. moderate gale, cloudy.
9 az.	8	19	16	13.5	28	2.7	W.: S.W. ſtiff breeze; then moderate and clear.
10 az.	6	49	18	14.0	28	0.5	W.: W. S. W. freſh breezes and cloudy.
11 az.	5	46	52	14.2	28	2.4	W. S. W.: S. W. very hard gales and cloudy weather.
18 .....	.....	.....	.....	15.0	28	3.0	E.: E. N. E. moderate breezes and fair.
19 az.	5	58	54	15.5	28	3.0	E.: S. moderate breeze, and fine weather.
20 az.	6	34	18	.....	.....	.....	S. E.: S. S. E.: light breeze and fair; then cloudy.
21 .....	.....	.....	.....	15.2	28	1.5	S. S. E.: E.: E. N. E. moderate breeze and cloudy.
22 .....	.....	.....	.....	16.0	28	1.5	E.: S. freſh breeze; then very faint; cloudy.
23 s. s.	5	36	7	15.6	28	0.5	S. E.: E. moderate and cloudy; then foggy.
24 az.	5	18	4	15.0	27	11.9	E. S. E.: N. E.: S. W. freſh breeze and cloudy; then clear.
25 az.	4	5	20	11.5	28	2.3	S. W.: W. S. W. very ſtrong gale; fair.
26 az.	4	34	6	15.1	28	1.0	E.: E. S. E. moderate wind & fair.
27 s. s.	3	36	8	15.0	28	0.3	E. S. E.: S. S. E.: S. S. W. moderate and cloudy.
28 az.	2	42	50	.....	.....	.....	S.: S. W. ſtrong breeze; then faint; cloudy.
29 az.	2	58	54	16.0	28	3.0	S. E.: N.: W.: S. W. light breeze and very fine weather.
30 az.	2	36	12	16.0	28	2.0	E.: E. N. E. ſtiff breeze and fine weather.
31 az.	2	19	52	19.5	28	0.0	E.: E. S. E. moderate and rainy; light breeze and rain.

Time.	Latitude observed. South.			Latitude by account. South.			Longitude observed. East.			Longitude by account. East.			Variation of the Compass. West.		
	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"
1793. Jan.	1	31	53	8	31	59	17	127	20	54	127	29	52	s. r.	2 47 38
	2	31	47	4	31	48	19	127	58	46	127	58	54	do.	1 38 41
	3	31	42	00	31	44	52	128	54	32	128	53	36	do.	1 39 28
	4	31	52	00	31	55	44	129	9	42	129	14	42	.....
	5	32	32	46	32	59	15	128	8	4	128	18	50	s. s.	1 49 2
	6	34	28	54	34	24	52	127	44	52	128	6	54	do.	2 26 19
	7	35	31	48	35	22	46	127	12	54	127	58	8	do.	1 38 6
	8	36	13	31	36	16	11	126	22	2	126	46	58	do.	2 14 6
	9	37	00	8	36	48	34	.....	.....	.....	127	42	16	.....
	10	37	16	56	37	16	48	128	34	44	128	45	12	s. r.	3 28 7
	11	37	12	34	37	14	36	129	6	54	129	8	54	do.	2 48 36
	12	37	36	15	37	38	34	129	28	36	129	28	34	s. s.	2 6 19
	13	38	53	16	38	44	16	131	32	54	131	34	2	do.	1 29 51
	14	39	18	24	39	48	46	131	15	8	132	4	36	.....
	15	40	18	38	40	9	00	132	22	28	132	32	58	.....
	16	40	58	54	41	12	4	135	4	18	135	18	34	.....
	17	41	39	37	41	43	19	137	44	37	137	38	17	s. r.	3 54 37
	18	42	58	52	42	52	36	141	6	46	141	8	56	.....
	19	42	51	16	42	56	58	142	49	18	142	52	40	.....
	20	43	22	51	43	28	24	143	29	6	143	14	4	s. s.	6 52 4
	21	43	44	48	43	48	36	144	16	52	144	2	6	.....
	22	43	38	1	.....	.....	.....	144	46	5	.....	.....	.....	do.	7 24 56

Time.	Variation of the Compass. West.			Therm.	Barom.		Winds and Weather.
1753.		0		0	1.	1.	
Jan. 1	az.	2	53 19	16 9	28	1.8	E.: N.: W. S. W. light breeze; showery; then foggy.
2	az.	2	17 8	17.0	28	0.1	W.: N.: E. light airs & showery; then foggy.
3	.....			17.0	28	1.0	S. E.: E.: N. E. moderate and showery; then foggy.
4	.....			15.0	28	4.2	S. E.: S. moderate breeze; showery; then foggy.
5	az.	1	24 16	14.5	28	5.0	S. S. E.: E. S. E. moderate and cloudy.
6	az.	0	34 54	.....	.....	.....	E. S. E.: E.: E. N. E. ditto weather
7	az.	0	36 4	.....	.....	.....	E. by N.: E.: S. E. moderate and cloudy.
8	az.	2	28 32	13.4	28	3.0	S. E.: E. light breezes and cloudy.
9	.....			.....	.....	.....	E.: N.: W.: S. W. faint wind; sky overcast.
10	az.	3	37 38	.....	.....	.....	W.: S.: W.: S.: S. S. E. light breeze; rain; then fair.
11	az.	2	47 32	13.0	28	2.8	S. S. E. faint wind; then calm; fair.
12	az.	1	58 24	.....	.....	.....	S.: E.: E. N. E. very light airs; gentle breeze and fair.
13	az.	1	48 27	.....	.....	.....	N. E.: N.: N. W. fresh breeze; light airs and fair.
14	.....			.....	.....	.....	N. W.: S. W.: S. E. moderate breeze and cloudy.
Eaft.							
15	s. r.	0	16 19	11.4	28	4.1	E. S. E.: N.: W. light breeze, then calm; fresh breeze and cloudy, with squalls.
16	s. s.	0	34 58	.....	.....	.....	W. S. W.: W.: W. N. W. moderate breezes and cloudy.
17	az.	1	52 14	.....	.....	.....	W.: W. N. W. moderate and cloudy, with a little rain.
18	.....			.....	.....	.....	N. W.: W. S. W. fresh breeze; cloudy with squalls.
19	.....			10.8	28	1.4	S. W.: S. S. W.: S. fresh breezes and cloudy, with squalls.
20	az.	8	9 17	11.5	28	3.0	S. W. moderate breeze; then calm; W. S. W. cloudy and fair.
21	az.	7	52 56	12.5	28	3.0	N. W. fresh breeze; then calm: W. light air and fair.
22	s. r.	8	13 19	12.7	28	2.4	E.: N. light airs, very fine weather

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Latitude observed. South.</i>			<i>Latitude by account. South.</i>			<i>Longitude observed. East.</i>			<i>Longitude by account. East.</i>			<i>Variation of the Compass. East.</i>		
1793. At Cape Diemen.	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"
<i>Feb.</i> 28	43	22	26	.....	.....	.....	145	40	00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
<i>Mar.</i> 1	42	56	52	42	59	4	147	57	6	147	55	8	s.r.	6	4 32
2	42	32	34	42	25	8	151	1	8	151	13	8	do.	9	16 8
3	42	21	38	42	12	49	153	14	16	153	21	38	s.s.	10	44 46
4	42	10	54	42	2	4	15	1	3	155	42	36	do.	11	38 00
5	.....	.....	.....	41	42	8	.....	.....	.....	157	35	8	.....	.....	.....
6	40	23	8	40	21	54	.....	.....	.....	159	26	4	.....	.....	.....
7	39	27	19	39	26	28	161	7	53	160	38	2	s.r.	13	8 00
8	37	53	43	37	44	46	163	33	56	163	27	26	.....	.....	.....
9	36	24	36	36	28	56	165	48	19	165	35	19	.....	.....	.....
10	35	36	12	35	43	8	166	52	59	166	43	19	s.s.	13	19 00
11	34	26	18	34	22	29	168	35	56	168	17	56	s.r.	12	48 54
12	34	23	36	34	12	26	170	18	32	170	2	34	.....	.....	.....
13	34	7	46	34	12	36	171	54	26	171	26	34	.....	.....	.....
14	33	15	54	33	5	54	174	13	52	174	8	38	.....	.....	.....
15	32	23	44	32	28	52	176	26	14	176	12	17	do.	11	23 23
16	31	55	10	31	41	32	178	34	52	178	29	34	.....	.....	.....
17	30	19	17	30	18	27	179	49	27	179	42	24	s.s.	11	46 4
										West.					
18	29	34	36	29	22	36	179	54	26	179	49	28	s.r.	11	49 34
										West.					
19	28	13	49	28	28	18	179	9	16	179	18	36	s.s.	10	56 54
20	.....	.....	.....	27	9	4	.....	.....	.....	179	38	41	do.	11	17 36
21	25	28	36	25	52	26	178	7	15	178	32	46	.....	.....	.....

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Variation of the Compass. East.</i>	<i>Therm.</i>	<i>Barom.</i>	<i>Winds and Weather.</i>
1793.	0 1 0	0	1. 1.	
<i>Feb.</i> 28	az. 7 28 28	.....	.....	S. S.W. moderate breeze; cloudy, but fair.
<i>Mar.</i> 1	.....	14.0	28 0.4	N. N. W. moderate and rainy: fresh breezes and fine weather.
2	az. 9 17 00	.....	.....	N. W.: W.: S. W. stiff breeze; cloudy; tolerably fine.
3	s. r. 12 44 00	.....	.....	W. S. W.: N. N. W. light breeze and fair.
4	az. 12 38 00	.....	.....	N. N. W. fresh breezes and cloudy.
5	.....	14.4	28 1 0	N. N. W.: N. W. fresh breeze; cloudy; fog.
6	.....	.....	.....	W. S. W.: S. S. W.: S. S. E. fresh breezes and foggy.
7	az. 13 19 00	.....	.....	S. S. E.: S. W.: W.: moderate and cloudy.
8	.....	15.1	28 2.0	N. W.: W.: S. W. fresh breeze and cloudy.
9	az. 13 44 00	.....	.....	S. S. E.: S. S. W. moderate breezes and fair.
10	az. 12 46 19	.....	.....	S.: W. N. W. light breeze and very fine weather.
11	az. 12 59 00	.....	.....	W.: W. N. W. moderate and fair.
12	.....	16.1	28 0.2	W.: W. N. W. moderate breeze and foggy.
13	.....	17.2	28 0 2	W. N. W. light breeze and foggy.
14	az. 11 43 56	.....	.....	N. W. moderate breezes and fog.
15	az. 10 49 20	.....	.....	N. W.: N. N. W. light breeze and foggy weather.
16	.....	.....	.....	N. W. by N.: S. W. strong breeze; then moderate, with fine weather.
17	az. 10 36 20	16.8	28 2.2	W. S. W.: S. W.: S. S. W. moder- ate breezes and cloudy.
18	az. 10 44 30	17.0	28 3.5	S. S. E.: S.: S. S. W. light breeze and cloudy.
19	s. r. 10 18 19	.....	.....	S.: S. S. E.: S. E.: E. S. E. light breeze and cloudy.
20	s. r. 10 33 46	18.0	28 2.0	S. E.: E. S. E.: E.: E. by N. light breeze; fair, then rain.
21	.....	.....	.....	S. E.: E.: W. light breeze cloudy and rainy, then fair.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

Time.	Latitude observed. South.			Latitude by account. South.			Longitude observed. West.			Longitude by account. West.			Variation of the Compaſs. East.		
1793.	o	i	''	o	i	''	o	i	''	o	i	''	o	i	''
Mar. 22	24	19	26	24	9	34	176	18	4	176	5	3	.....	
23	22	8	39	22	9	48	176	26	7	176	22	8	s.s.	9	48 16
24	21	9	50	21	10	33	.....			177	16	9	do.	9	44 17
At Tonga- taboo.															
April 10	20	55	23	20	52	23	177	26	40	177	25	56	do.	9	14 00
11	20	12	38	20	18	54	179	34	40	179	42	24	.....	
12	20	2	8	20	16	6	.....			177	45	46	East.		
13	.....			20	8	16	.....			175	37	16	.....	
							East.								
14	18	37	50	20	9	4	172	4	2	172	48	33	.....	
15	19	52	16	20	9	34	169	43	10	169	48	16	do.	9	47 14
16	19	53	8	20	15	2	167	54	30	167	44	18	do.	11	26 14
17	0	8	52	20	28	54	165	45	19	165	58	16	do.	11	16 19
18	0	22	35	20	39	26	162	55	4	163	9	2	.....	
19	20	9	36	20	16	56	161	58	53	162	4	53	s.r.	11	19 4
20	20	16	49	.....			.....			.....			do.	8	34 10
At New Caledonia.															
May 10	20	10	48	20	12	38	162	15	18	162	33	46	.....	
11	19	50	24	19	54	14	162	2	52	162	36	49	s.s.	9	44 58
12	18	53	33	19	13	6	161	25	12	161	42	54	do.	8	38 56
13	18	31	13	18	38	54	161	6	26	161	33	8	do.	10	4 32
14	17	38	59	17	36	29	161	6	55	161	34	6	do.	9	32 24
15	16	28	00	16	38	36	.....			162	14	36	s.r.	9	58 36
16	14	42	59	14	47	54	163	4	15	163	18	34	.....	
17	.....			13	52	18	.....			163	24	36	.....	
18	12	55	54	12	58	41	162	39	15	163	14	46	do.	9	54 36

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Variation of the Compass East.</i>	<i>Therm.</i>	<i>Barom.</i>	<i>Winds and Weather.</i>
1700.	0	0	i. 1.	
Mar. 22	.....	.....	.....	S. S. W.: S.: fresh breeze; cloudy, pretty fair.
23 az.	8 46 54	.....	.....	S. S. E.: S. E.: E. S. E. fresh breeze; a little cloudy; fair.
24 az.	9 46 56	0.0 28 3.2	.....	N. E.: S. E. moderate and cloudy; fine weather.
Apr. 10	.....	.....	.....	E.: E. S. E. moderate; cloudy, but fair.
11 az.	9 16 54	21.0 28 2.7	.....	E. fresh breeze; cloudy; fair.
12	.....	.....	.....	E.: E. S. E. fresh breeze; cloudy; fair.
13	.....	20.8 28 2.8	.....	E. S. E. fresh breeze, cloudy, final rain.
14	.....	.....	.....	E.: E. S. E. fresh breeze; cloudy, then clear.
15 az.	9 31 52	.....	.....	E.: E. by S. moderate and cloudy, fair.
16 az.	9 46 1	20.7 28 1.0	.....	E. by S.: S. E. by E. moderate & cloudy, fine weather.
17	.....	.....	.....	S. E. gentle gale; then fresh breeze, yet fair.
18	.....	20.6 28 2.0	.....	E. S. E.: E. fresh breezes & cloudy.
19	.....	20.3 28 2.9	.....	<i>Ditto.</i>
20	.....	20.1 28 2.7	.....	<i>Ditto.</i>
May 10	s. r. 9 14 56	20.1 28 2.3	.....	E. S. E.: S. S. E. light breeze; fair weather.
11 s. r.	9 14 30	.....	.....	N. E.: S. E. variable; very faint fair.
12 s. r.	10 12 54	20.4 28 3.6	.....	S. S. E. light airs; then very fresh breeze; fair.
13 s. r.	10 20 30	.....	.....	S. E. very light airs; fine weather.
14 az.	9 44 54	20.7 28 3.1	.....	S. E. faint wind; then gentle breeze; fair.
15	.....	.....	.....	E. S. E. fresh breeze; then cloudy.
16	.....	21.2 28 2.4	.....	E. S. E. fresh breeze, cloudy.
17	.....	.....	.....	S. E.: E.: N. E. unsettled weather; cloudy; rain.
18	.....	21.8 28 2.1	.....	E. N. E.: E.: E. S. E. moderate and cloudy; then clear.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

Time.	Latitude observed. South.			Latitude by account. South.			Longitude observed. East.			Longitude by account. East.			Variation of the Compass. East.		
1793.	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"
May 19	11	38	17	11	39	54	163	13	52	163	38	54	.....	
20	11	15	48	11	12	39	163	32	25	163	39	37	s. r.	9	43 40
21	10	56	54	10	56	49	163	39	31	163	52	14	s. s.	9	18 46
22	10	39	38	10	47	17	163	32	35	163	45	54	.....	
23	10	38	25	10	36	34	163	21	10	163	48	34	do.	10	12 16
24	.....			10	32	54	.....			163	34	46	.....	
25	.....			10	58	56	.....			162	14	6	.....	
26	10	48	19	11	8	47	160	17	35	160	52	34	.....	
27	10	53	42	10	58	34	159	40	30	159	43	17	.....	
28	10	33	16	10	18	47	158	57	5	158	52	8	.....	
29	9	53	34	9	58	54	159	7	40	158	54	56	s. r.	9	14 54
30	.....			10	12	52	.....			159	4	50	.....	
31	9	58	56	10	32	56	158	45	50	158	3	56	do.	9	45 36
June 1	10	7	16	10	12	18	158	9	26	157	52	26	do.	8	54 12
2	10	3	6	9	52	14	158	7	32	157	53	36	.....	
3	.....			9	59	4	.....			157	36	8	.....	
4	9	27	43	9	32	14	157	15	10	156	44	7	.....	
5	9	6	39	9	28	37	156	35	45	156	54	13	.....	
6	8	56	54	9	2	34	.....			155	56	34	.....	
7	8	49	56	8	48	16	155	9	2	155	33	38	.....	
8	9	18	45	9	14	46	155	12	30	155	12	16	s. s.	8	00 00
9	10	8	19	10	4	12	154	49	5	154	49	49	s. r.	8	12 47
10	11	29	54	11	9	36	154	37	42	154	38	54	s. s.	8	14 18
11	11	6	46	11	24	52	153	33	15	153	44	36	.....	
12	11	00	00	11	43	36	152	14	50	152	28	34	do.	8	38 54
13	11	14	34	11	16	38	151	54	25	152	5	34	.....	
14	10	53	32	11	18	14	151	18	32	151	29	37	s. r.	7	48 36

Time.	Variation of the Compaſs. Ealt.			Therm.	Barom.		Winds and Weather.
	°	'	"	°	i.	l.	
1793.							
May 19	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	E.: E.S.E.: gentle breeze; cloudy.
20	az.	9	24	14	22.0	28 1.0	E.S.E.: N. E. N. W. faint wind; showery; rain; then clear.
21	s. r.	9	36	16	23.0	28 1.0	E.: N.: S. E. light airs, fair; small rain, fine.
22	.....	.....	.....	.....	22.5	28 1.0	E. S. E.: N. E.: N. faint wind; cloudy.
23	az.	9	36	16	23.0	28 0.0	E.: S. E. light airs and cloudy.
24	.....	.....	.....	.....	22.0	28 0.8	E. S. E. light breeze; cloudy with rain.
25	.....	.....	.....	.....	22.0	28 1.1	E. fresh breeze; cloudy & rainy.
26	.....	.....	.....	.....	22.5	28 0.5	E. S. E. fresh breezes and cloudy.
27	.....	.....	.....	.....	22.8	28 0.2	E. fresh gales; cloudy.
28	az.	9	42	17	22.0	28 0.2	E.: E. S. E. fresh breeze; cloudy, with squalls and rain.
29	az.	8	49	36	22.5	28 0.5	E. moderate breeze; then calm; W. light air.
30	az.	7	54	36	22.2	28 0.8	W. unfettled weather; cloudy; squalls and fog.
31	.....	.....	.....	.....	22.0	28 1.0	N.: N. E.: E. N. E. light breeze and cloudy.
June 1	az.	8	52	18	22.5	28 0.6	E. N. E. moderate and cloudy.
2	.....	.....	.....	.....	21.6	28 1.0	From S. to E. variable; light breezes; cloudy.
3	.....	.....	.....	.....	21.5	28 1.8	From S. to E. unfettled weather; showery.
4	.....	.....	.....	.....	21.5	28 1.5	E. S. E. moderate breezes & cloudy.
5	.....	.....	.....	.....	22.5	28 1.5	S. E. fresh breeze and cloudy.
6	.....	.....	.....	.....	22.0	28 0.0	S. E. fresh breezes, and cloudy; rain and squalls.
7	az.	7	54	00	22.0	28 1.2	<i>Ditto.</i>
8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	S. E.: N. E.: N. W.: S. W.: S. light breeze; rain, then fair.
9	az.	7	48	54	21.9	28 1.6	S. E.: E. S. E. moderate & cloudy with rain.
10	az.	7	36	4	22.0	28 2.0	E.: E. N. E. light breeze; pretty fair, light squalls.
11	az.	7	46	34	.....	.....	S. E.: S. W. light breeze; tolera- bly fair; squally.
12	az.	8	30	58	21.0	28 1.0	S. E. light breeze; fair; slight squall.
13	az.	7	28	14	20.5	28 2.0	S. E. light breeze; tolerably fair; then rainy.
14	.....	.....	.....	.....	21.0	28 2.3	E. S. E.: S. S. E. light breeze, fair, then rainy.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

Time.	Latitude observed. South.			Latitude by account. South.			Longitude observed. East.			Longitude by account. East.		Variation of the Compass. East.		
1793.	o	1	11	o	1	11	o	1	11	o	11	o	1	11
June	15	10	36 32	10	38	6	150	18	35	151	4 12	s. r.	7	19 36
	16	10	24 29	10	39	47	152	20	10	150	19 46	do.	7	14 39
	17	10	12 56	10	12	56	149	42	30	149	56 44	do.	7	26 44
	18	9	54 39	10	4	59	149	14	22	149	13 26	.....	
	19	9	42 44	9	55	24	149	7	55	149	8 34	do.	7	34 52
	20	9	46 6	9	52	36	149	22	30	149	12 48	s. s.	7	8 19
	21	8	53 29	9	6	34	149	18	24	149	8 54	.....	
	22	8	14 48	8	36	54	148	59	40	149	8 36	do.	7	36 44
	23	8	10 9	8	26	46	148	17	15	148	24 42	do.	6	54 48
	24	8	16 33	8	28	9	147	42	54	147	53 54	do.	7	38 44
	25	8	8 17	8	18	42	146	37	25	146	47 36	.....	
	26	7	36 56	7	41	37	146	13	44	146	19 3	.....	
	27	6	54 42	7	52	13	145	31	35	145	53 36	.....	
	28	7	8 49	7	6	5	145	47	10	145	45 16	.....	
	29	7	8 43	7	13	15	145	51	45	145	39 34	s. r.	6	34 00
	30	5	39 36	6	25	14	146	26	20	145	56 3	.....	
July	1	5	15 16	5	18	34	147	31	35	146	54 58	s. s.	6	42 46
	2	4	49 36	5	12	5	147	15	30	147	12 18	do.	6	38 44
	3	4	47 24	4	47	3	147	55	36	147	48 50	do.	6	14 52
	4	5	4 38	4	41	33	147	37	40	148	9 52	do.	9	4 52
	5	4	30 11	4	54	7	148	33	15	148	28 18	do.	6	37 30
	6	4	38 39	4	42	3	148	55	50	148	43 30	do.	6	8 30
	7	4	42 18	4	43	5	149	9	25	148	54 16	do.	6	22 54
	8	4	22 41	4	18	1	150	19	34	149	6 18	do.	6	42 34
	9	3	16 30	3	43	1	149	18	35	149	8 36	do.	6	34 56
	10	3	13 36	3	16	41	148	49	10	149	43 17	do.	6	38 2
	11	2	42 44	2	52	1	147	2	46	147	59 6	.....	
	12	2	31 1	2	38	14	147	4	20	147	5 48	s. r.	6	17 1
	13	2	1 49	2	12	47	146	30	55	146	34 54	.....	

Time.	Variation of the Compass. E.R.	Therm.	Barom.	Winds and Weather.
1793	° ' "	°	i. l.	
June 15		21.0 28	3.0	S.E. light breezes and fair weather.
16		21.0 28	2.6	E. S. E.: S. E. light breeze; fair.
17		21.2 28	2.0	S. E.: S. S. E. Ditto weather.
18	az. 7 45 00	20.0 28	1.8	S. E.: S. S. E. gentle breezes, and very fine weather.
19		21.5 23	1.9	E. S. E.: very light airs; then calm; very fine.
20	s. r. 7 50 00	21.6 28	1.9	<i>Ditto.</i>
21		21.0 28	2.0	S. E. moderate breeze; very fine weather.
22	s. r. 7 18 00	21.0 28	1.5	S. E.: S. S. E.: moderate & very fine.
23	az. 6 34 00	21.0 28	1.3	S. S. E.: S. E.: unfettered weather; equally with rain.
24	az. 6 46 00	22.0 23	2.7	S. E. moderate breezes and cloudy.
25		21.4 23	2.5	S. E. moderate breezes; then light airs and cloudy.
26		21.7 28	2.3	S. E. light breeze; cloudy.
27		21.0 28	2.6	E. S. E.: S. E. light breeze; then fresh gales, squalls, and rain.
28	az. 6 9 00	20.0 23	2.0	W. N. W.: N. W. light breeze; cloudy; rain; then fair.
29	az. 6 12 00	21.7 23	1.5	S.: S. S. E. light breeze; cloudy; rain; then fair.
30	az. 6 14 00	21.0 23	1.0	S.: S. S. E. moderate breeze; then fresh wind; cloudy.
July 1	s. r. 6 30 00	22.0 28	0.5	S. S. E. moderate wind; variable; then calm and fair.
2		21.2 28	1.6	S. E.: E. S. E. moderate and fair.
3	az. 6 12 00	22.0 28	1.1	S.: S. E. light airs and fair weather.
4		21.2 28	1.0	Calm. S. light breeze; fair.
5		21.4 28	0.7	<i>Ditto.</i>
6		22.0 23	1.0	S. E. showery; light breeze; fair.
7	az. 6 14 00	21.0 23	0.7	N. W. light breeze; then calm; rain; then fair.
8		21.0 23	0.5	S. S. E. light breeze; fair.
9		21.0 23	1.0	<i>Ditto.</i>
10		21.0 23	0.7	<i>Ditto.</i>
11		21.0 23	0.5	S. S. E. light breeze; unfettered wea- ther; cloudy with rain; then fair.
12		21.0 23	0.5	E.: S. S. E. unfettered weather; rain; then fair.
13		21.0 23	0.5	E. unfettered, light breeze, rain; then fine weather.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

Time.	Latitude observed. South.			Latitude by account. South.			Longitude observed. East.			Longitude by account. East.			Variation of the Compaſs. East.		
	o	′	″	o	′	″	o	′	″	o	′	″	o	′	″
1793. <i>July</i>	14	1	5 36	1	12 18		145	42 30		145	54 48		.....	
	15	0	53 39	0	52 48		144	5 6		145	3 43		.....	
	16	0	52 18	0	49 18		144	35 40		144	26 38		.....	
	17	0	36 54	0	33 14		144	5 15		143	54 12	s.r.	5 24 18		
	18	0	39 10	0	26 8		143	23 52		143	7 56	.....		
	19	.....		0	31 19		.....			142	46 48	s.s.	4 54 37		
	20	0	38 54	0	22 26		143	9 26		142	38 46	s.r.	4 18 19		
	21	0	42 18	0	27 44		143	2 12		142	39 36	s.s.	3 38 19		
	22	0	43 34	0	26 39		142	53 36		142	26 16	s.r.	4 18 17		
	23	0	14 18	0	13 25		142	25 35		142	4 12	s.s.	4 32 54		
	24	North.		North.											
		0 2 34		0 1 43			141	22 45		141	13 46	s.r.	4 54 18		
	25	South.													
		0 8 39		0 1 38			140	36 20		140	28 38	s.s.	4 18 47		
	26	South.		South.											
		0 12 6		0 7 46			139	12 50		139	54 32	s.r.	4 18 00		
	27	North.		North.											
		0 8 54		0 3 58			139	32 20		138	59 8	s.r.	4 17 18		
	28	0 22 14		0 16 36			139	14 51		138	34 36	.....		
		South.		South.											
	29	0 8 58		0 5 54			138	9 49		138	33 7	s.r.	3 4 36		
	30	0 8 11		0 14 42			138	43 13		138	8 34	s.s.	3 22 57		
	31	.....		0 23 6			.....			137	19 17	do.	3 38 19		
<i>August</i>	1	0 8 40		0 1 47			135	14 10		135	14 10	.....		
	2	0 5 34		0 3 27			134	51 23		134	38 12	do.	2 28 00		
	3	0 5 42		0 5 41			134	50 00		134	9 46	do.	2 48 9		
	4	.....		0 15 36			.....			133	56 34	s.r.	2 44 30		
	5	.....		0 9 18			.....			133	44 52	s.s.	2 38 16		
	6	0 15 23		0 6 34			.....			133	22 12	.....		
		North.													
	7	0 13 34		0 1 38			132	30 20		132	2 8	.....		

Time.	Variation of the Compaſs. Eaſt.	Therm.	Barom.	Winds and Weather.
1723. July 14	0 1 00	0	1. 1.	
az.	5 42 00	23.2	28 0.6	S. E. unfettled ; light breezes and cloudy.
15	.....	23.2	28 0.9	E. very gentle breeze ; cloudy.
16	.....	.....	.....	N.: N. W.: S.S.E. light breeze ; cloudy, with rain.
17	.....	.....	.....	<i>Ditto.</i>
18	.....	22.8	28 1.0	E.: N.: unfettled weather ; rainy.
19	az.	4 37 00	23.4 28 0.7	S. E.: E.: N.: N.W.: unfettled ; rain ; cloudy.
20	.....	.....	.....	W.: S.: S. E. very faint wind ; cloudy.
21	az.	4 38 00	.....	S.: S.E. very light air ; very fine weather.
22	az.	3 59 00	.....	<i>Ditto.</i>
23	s. r.	4 14 00	23.6 28 0.9	E. S. E. light breezes and very fine weather.
24	.....	22.8	28 1.1	<i>Ditto.</i>
25	s. r.	4 8 00	.....	E.: E.N.E. light breeze ; cloudy.
26	.....	.....	.....	E.: S.E. faint breeze ; ſtormy.
27	.....	.....	.....	E.: S. unfettled weather ; ſtormy.
28	.....	24.1	28 1.3	S.: W.N.W. unfettled ; ſqually ; rain.
29	.....	.....	.....	W.: S.W. light breeze ; cloudy.
30	.....	.....	.....	S.: E. faint wind ; moderate and cloudy.
31	az.	3 33 00	23.8 28 1.4	S.: E.: N. moderate breezes and cloudy.
Aug. 1	.....	.....	.....	S.: S.E.: E. moderate and cloudy.
2	az.	2 18 48	.....	E.: N. light breeze ; then calm ; clear.
3	az.	2 24 58	24.0 28 1.2	N.: W.: S.: W.: N. light & fair.
4	.....	.....	.....	W.: W.S.W. light breeze, cloudy, with rain.
5	.....	23.7	28 0.8	W.S.W.: W.N.W. moderate and cloudy, rain.
6	.....	23.2	28 1.0	W.: S.W.: S. light breezes, rain.
7	.....	.....	.....	S.: S.W. fresh breeze ; cloudy, rain.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

Time.	Latitude observed. North.			Latitude by account. North.			Longitude observed. East.			Longitude by account. East.			Variation of the Compass. East.			
1703.	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"	
Aug. 8	0	18	53	0	15	37	132	36	55	132	4	36	s. s.	1	36	44
				South.												
9	0	9	26	0	3	5	131	56	30	131	38	34	do.	2	38	14
10	0	3	3	0	5	10	131	25	5	131	4	36	.....		
11	0	1	32	0	8	29	.....			130	38	24	.....		
12	0	15	52	0	5	18	129	18	5	130	12	14	s. r.	1	44	18
				North.												
13	.....			0	6	4	.....			129	32	16	s. s.	1	18	39
14	0	12	39	0	00	49	129	48	25	129	26	16	do.	1	48	36
				South.												
15	0	2	36	0	00	36	129	34	3	129	8	19	do.	1	38	44
				North.												
16	0	1	27	0	00	39	.....			129	2	4	do.	0	44	48
At Way- giou.				South.												
28	0	3	44	0	2	48	129	15	2	129	14	54	do.	1	8	7
				South.												
29	0	6	36	0	14	16	128	33	8	128	37	44	do.	0	44	12
30	0	33	38	0	38	19	125	24	16	127	52	10	.....		
31	0	56	16	0	58	14	127	14	6	127	16	19	s. r.	0	34	18
Sept. 1	1	38	29	1	29	37	127	2	36	127	8	4	.....		
2	2	14	42	2	3	42	126	28	36	126	52	24	s. s.	0	46	8
													West.			
3	2	48	43	2	38	06	125	48	6	126	14	8	s. r.	0	8	48
4	3	18	24	3	8	32	125	22	4	123	48	4	s. r.	0	8	44
At Bouro.																
16	2	48	54	3	4	6	124	52	16	124	54	16	s. s.	1	36	18
17	2	51	52	2	58	32	124	8	36	124	42	36	do.	0	17	42
													East.			
18	3	28	06	3	25	36	122	54	48	123	19	7	do.	0	13	19
19	3	24	40	3	33	5	123	19	43	123	23	42	do.	0	36	38
													West.			
20	4	14	37	4	8	36	122	36	48	122	48	34	s. r.	0	4	36
21	4	18	14	4	28	34	122	3	16	122	8	26	s. s.	0	43	48
22	4	18	56	4	32	49	121	38	46	121	32	46	do.	0	41	39
23	4	22	4	4	28	16	121	8	16	121	18	10	.....		
24	.....			.....			.....			.....			do.	0	34	42
25	4	32	38	.....			.....			.....			.....

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Variation of the Compaſs. Eaſt.</i>	<i>Therm.</i>	<i>Barom.</i>	<i>Winds and Weather.</i>
1793. Aug. 8	0 1 11	24.2	28 0.6	S.W.: S.: S.E. very freſh ; fair.
9 az.	2 49 36	.....	.....	E.: S. light breeze, cloudy.
10	.....	21.9	28 0.9	S.: S.W.: W.S.W light breeze ; then freſh, and rain.
11 az.	1 19 46	.....	.....	W.S.W. ; S.: S.E. light breeze, rain.
12	.....	.....	.....	S. : S.W. ; S.S.E. light breeze, cloudy, fair.
13	.....	22.4	28 1.2	S.W.; S.E. faint breeze ; rain.
14 az.	0 24 18	22.3	28 0.6	S.W.: S.E. light airs and cloudy.
15	.....	.....	.....	N.W.: W. variable ; faint breeze, rain.
16	.....	.....	.....	S.W.: unfettled weather ; fair.
28	.....	21.9	28 1.0	S.W.: light breeze ; cloudy.
29	.....	.....	.....	S.: S.S.E. freſh breeze, cloudy.
30 az.	0 48 14	22.0	28 1.1	S.: S.S.E. moderate and cloudy.
31 az.	0 14 48	.....	.....	S.: S.S.E. light breeze, cloudy.
Sept. 1	.....	22.6	28 1.4	S.: S.S.E. moderate breeze ; cloudy.
2	.....	.....	.....	S.E.: W. light breeze & cloudy.
3 az.	0 6 44	22.4	28 1.3	E.: S. light breeze ; then calm ; cloudy.
4	.....	.....	.....	S.E. gale gale ; cloudy.
10	.....	22.5	28 1.6	E. S. E. moderate breeze ; then calm ; fair.
17 az.	0 13 44	.....	.....	E. S. E. very faint wind ; fair.
18 az.	0 18 47	22.1	28 1.4	S.S.E. moderate breezes and fair.
19 s.r.	0 22 10	22.3	28 1.7	<i>Ditto.</i>
20 az.	0 18 36	.....	.....	S.S.E.; S.E. moderate and fair.
21 s.r.	0 12 16	22.0	28 1.5	S.S.E. light breeze ; fair.
22	.....	22.4	28 2.0	S.S.E.: E.S.E. very light air ; fair.
23 az.	0 16 36	22.0	28 1.7	S.: S.S.W. light air ; fair.
24	.....	22.2	28 1.5	From N. to E. unfettled ; fair.
25	.....	22.6	28 0.7	From E. S. E. to W. S. W. moderate breeze and fair.

TABLES OF THE ROUTE

Time.	Latitude observed. South.	Latitude by account. South.	Longitude observed. East.	Longitude by account. East.	Variation of the Compass. West.
1793. In the Straits of Bourbon.	° ' "	° ' "	° ' "	° ' "	° ' "
Sept. 26	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
27	4 58 34	.....	.....	.....	s. r. 0 46 35
28	4 36 38	.....	.....	.....	s. s. 0 26 18
29	4 38 36	.....	120 46 2	.....	s. r. 0 46 54
October 3	4 43 14	.....	.....	120 59 4	.....
4	4 47 28	.....	.....	.....	.....
5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
7	.....	.....	.....	.....	s. s. 0 34 10
8	.....	.....	.....	.....	do. 0 38 7
9	5 28 4	.....	120 44 8	.....	do. 0 18 57
10	5 47 56	5 54 56	119 38 34	119 42 38	do. 0 29 44
11	5 45 43	5 52 44	118 43 56	118 46 38	.....
12	6 5 34	6 12 8	117 25 14	117 32 7	do. 0 37 46
13	6 16 38	6 12 38	116 2 36	116 4 35	do. 0 18 36
14	5 53 36	5 56 48	114 54 16	114 53 38	do. 1 3 6
15	5 44 52	5 53 54	113 42 34	113 44 56	do. 0 36 24
16	6 18 34	6 26 34	112 45 34	112 58 37	do. 0 52 6
17	6 52 36	6 53 46	111 56 52	112 2 45	s. r. 1 18 46
18	6 52 16	6 52 28	111 28 12	111 28 12	.....
19	6 55 4	6 56 4	110 59 54	110 59 18	do. 1 34 18
20	6 56 41	6 58 32	110 48 46	110 52 7	do. 1 26 48
21	6 58 00	.....	110 54 38	.....	do. 1 22 00
At Sourabaya.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

<i>Time.</i>	<i>Variation of the Compaſs. Weſt.</i>	<i>Therm.</i>	<i>Barom.</i>	<i>Winds and Weather.</i>
1793.	° ' "	°	i. l.	
Sept. 26	az. 0 6 29	.....	.....	S. E. moderate and fair.
27	az. 0 43 34	22 8	28 1.5	E. S. E: E. N. E. gentle breeze and fair.
28	az. 0 34 52	.....	.....	E. light airs and fair.
29	.....	22.7	28 1.6	.....
Oct. 3	.....	22.5	28 1.7	.....
4	.....	22.7	28 1.3	.....
5	.....	23.0	28 1.5	.....
6	.....	23.3	28 1.8	.....
7	.....	22.8	28 1.6	.....
8	.....	.....	.....	S.S.E.: E.S.E. moderate breezes, fair.
9	.....	22.3	28 1.8	S.S.E.: E.S.E. unfettled, fair.
10	s. r. 1 9 34	22.1	28 1.6	From S. to W. S. W. moderate breeze ; fair.
11	.....	22.4	28 1.4	S. E. moderate and fair.
12	s. r. 1 58 52	22.0	28 1.8	From E. to S. E. moderate breezes; very fine weather.
13	s. r. 1 56 38	22.8	28 1.7	E.S.E.: S. E. moderate and fair.
14	s. r. 0 56 44	22.5	28 1.5	E. S. E. moderate and fair.
15	s. r. 0 23 47	.....	.....	<i>Ditto.</i>
16	s. r. 1 48 40	23.5	28 1.6	<i>Ditto.</i>
17	.....	23.0	28 1.5	<i>Ditto.</i>
18	.....	23.0	28 1.4	N. E. moderate and fair.
19	.....	23.6	28 1.2	N. W. Ditto weather.
20	.....	23.7	28 1.3	N.N.W.; N. moderate breezes and fair.
21	.....	23.6	28 1.5	N. E.. S. W. fair.

NAMES AND VALUE

OF THE

NEW FRENCH MEASURES,

Compared with the Old.

Linear Measures.

	toises.	feet.	inches.	lines.
Myriameter.....	5130	4	5	4
Kilometer	513	0	5	4
Hectometer	51	1	10	1,6
Decameter	5	0	9	4,96
METER	0	3	0	11,296
Decimeter	0	0	3	8,330
Centimeter.....	0	0	0	4,433

Measures of Capacity.

	cub. feet.	cub. inches.
Myrialiter.....	291,7390	
Kiloliter	29,1739	
Hectoliter	2,9174	
Decaliter	0,2917	
LITER		50,4125
Deciliter		5,0412
Centiliter		0,5041

Measures of Weight.

	pounds.	oz.	dr.	gr.
Bar	204	4	4	54
Myriagram	20	6	6	63
Kilogram.....	2	0	5	35
Hectogram.....	0	3	2	10,72
Decagram	0	0	2	44,27
GRAM	0	0	0	18,827
Decigram.....	0	0	0	1,883
Centigram	0	0	0	0,188

Printed, at the **ORIENTAL PRESS**, by **WILSON and Co.**
Wild-Court, Lincoln's Inn Fields.

B O O K S

PRINTED FOR

J. DEBRET, PICCADILLY.

A VOCABULARY of SEA PHRASES and TERMS of ART used in SEAMANSHIP and NAVAL ARCHITECTURE. In Two Parts. 1. English and French. 2. French and English. Carefully collected from the best authorities, written and oral, aided by a long and intimate acquaintance with the Nautical Language of both Countries; and containing all the orders necessary for working a ship, and carrying on the duty on board, as well at sea as in port. By a CAPTAIN of the BRITISH NAVY. Elegantly printed in two pocket volumes, price 3s. in boards: dedicated, by permission, to Earl SPENCER, K. G. First Lord of the Admiralty, &c.

“A work similar to the present was much wanted by professional men: we have examined it minutely, and can recommend it as a most useful book of reference to all ranks in the Navy; which the convenience of its size, and the excellent manner in which it is printed, considerably augment. We understand it has met with the approbation of the Admiralty.”—*Naval Chronicle*, No. 7, June 1799.

“As well known and useful for every endeavour to promote the Art of Ship-building, and as a prime advantage to the Naval glory of Old England, we cannot do less than recommend the compilation before us as a work that was much wanted, and as bearing strong marks of industry and attention.”—*European Magazine*, June 1799.

“This is evidently the work of an experienced professional man, who in his preface acquaints his readers, that it has been his endeavour to omit no term or phrase that could be useful, either to the Sea Officer, the Naval Architect, the Reader of Voyages, or the Translator. The Author has not neglected to consult the best printed authorities; and he acknowledges himself to have been favoured with important communications from French Officers of distinguished talents. His Work is executed with great ability, and in a small compass, the terms in each language being both concisely and well explained; and we strongly recommend it to all our Naval Officers.”—*Monthly Review*, Sept. 1799.

PARLIAMENTARY PAPERS; consisting of a complete Catalogue of KING'S SPEECHES, ADDRESS to both Houses of PARLIAMENT, ADDRESSES and REPRESENTATIONS of both

Houses to the Throne—**SPEECHES** of the **LORDS CHANCELLORS, KEEPERS, &c.** and of the **SPEAKERS** of the House of Commons, from the Restoration in 1660, to the Dissolution of the last Parliament in May 1796. To which is added, a Complete and Correct **COLLECTION** of **LORDS' PROTESTS**, from the earliest Record to the same Period. Also an accurate Copy of all the **STANDING ORDERS** of the House of Lords, including all those respecting Bills for inclosing and draining of Land, making Roads, Canals, Navigations, Docks, Bridges, Paving and Lighting Towns, paying small Debts, &c. &c. The whole carefully collated with the Records and Journals of Parliament.—To which is added, a correct **LIST** of the **SPEAKERS** of the House of Commons, from the earliest Account to the present Time.—The Parliamentary History ends where this work commences, and it may be considered as a necessary continuation to that work, as well as to the Parliamentary Debates.—Printed uniformly to bind with the Parliamentary Debates. In 3 very large vols. Price 2l. 2s.

The **WORKS** of **JOHN HALL STEVENSON, Esq.** containing Crazy Tales, Fables for grown gentlemen, Lyric Epistles, Pastoral Cordial, Pastoral Puke, Macarony Fables, Lyric Consolations, Moral Tales, Monkish Epitaphs, Essay on the King's Friends, &c. &c. including several Poems, now first printed from the original MSS. with notes, and a preface by the editor; illustrated with a view of Crazy Castle, and the Constellation, engraved by Milton; elegantly printed in three volumes, small 8vo;—15s. in boards.

MEMOIRES sur la **VIE** et la **CARACTERE** de **MADAME** la **DUCHESS**E de **POLIGNAC**; avec des anecdotes intéressantes sur la Revolution Française, et sur la Personne de Marie Antoinette, Reine de France.—Ecrites par la Comtesse Diane de Polignac;—2s. 6d.

"This little work might be put with advantage into the hands of young ladies who are learning the French language. The interest their sensible hearts must take in the narrative, would animate and alleviate the trouble of overcoming the difficulties of the lesson; and they would contemplate more than one or two of the most noble models or examples of female excellence."—English Review, January 1798.

PERSIAN LYRICS, or **SCATTERED POEMS**, from **THE DIVAN-I-HAFIZ**: with Paraphrases in Verse and Prose, a Catalogue of the Gazels as arranged in a Manuscript of the Works of Hafiz in the Chetham Library at Manchester, and other Illustrations. 4to.

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

OCT 18 1973

JUN 9 1973

3 1158 00340 2640

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 109 572 8

Uni
8